



TALES OF DEMONS AND GODS

BOOK 05

Mad Snail

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Tales of Demons and Gods

(妖神记)

by

Mad Snail

(发飙的蜗牛)

Synopsis

Killed by a Sage Emperor and reborn as his 13 year old self, Nie Li was given a second chance at life. A second chance to change everything and save his loved ones and his beloved city. He shall once again battle with the Sage Emperor to avenge his death and those of his beloved .

With the vast knowledge of hundred years of life he accumulated in his previous life, he shall have a new starting point. Although he started as the weakest, without a doubt, he will climb the steps towards the strongest. Cultivating the strongest cultivation technique, wielding the strongest demon spirits, he shall reach the pinnacle of Martial Arts. Enmities of the past will be settled in this new lifetime.

“Since I’m back, then in this lifetime, I shall become the King of the Gods that dominate everything. Let everything else tremble beneath my feet!”

Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Thyaeria @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

Translation Edit by Xex & Dogboy90 @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 401 – Secret Path

“If we die, we die together!” Xiao Yu replied, firm and determined.

Nie Li looked back at Xiao Yu. Even though she was wearing a man’s outfit, her facial features were touching.

A red blush smeared itself over Xiao Yu’s face. “Why are you looking at me like that?”

Nie Li laughed, “Haha, no reason.”

While all eyes were glued on Nie Li, he approached one of the statues.

Wu Yazhi shifted his eyes between Nie Li and Xiao Yu with a doubtful expression. Why did he get the feeling that there was something wrong between those two? What are those two men doing?

The moment Nie Li approached the statue, an enraged snarl echoed through the hall.

“These thirty-six statues form my secret array. Those who touch it will be killed!”

The intent of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace sent forth a

formless wave of energy that swept towards Nie Li.

The Holy Son Li Huo twitched his brows. With a flick of his wrist, a scarlet flame shield appeared ten meters away from Nie Li.

Boom!

The formless wave hit the flame shield and exploded into sparks.

The attack didn't affect Nie Li in the least as he set to breaking the inscription pattern array. He knew that before he broke the inscription pattern array, the Holy Son Li Huo would definitely protect him.

The intent could control the entire Void Illusionary Divine Palace, but it couldn't touch the experts inside. Otherwise, it wouldn't have needed the Ganges Crystals to make the experts kill each other.

Nie Li continued writing down inscription patterns, which spun and sank into the statue.

The Holy Son Li Huo watched from the side as astonishment flashed through his eyes. He couldn't understand most of what Nie Li was doing.

It was clear that Nie Li knew much more about inscription patterns than he did!

His heart slightly shook. He never expected Nie Li to have such ability, because he was only a Heavenly Fate Realm! And Nie Li was together with Wu Yazhi. Was he one of Wu Yazhi's clansmen or servants? He was certainly lucky to have Nie Li as a subordinate!

Nie Li was completely unaware that the Holy Son Li Huo was making plans on him.

Nie Li focused on breaking the inscription patterns. One design after another sank into the statue.

The intent of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace grew even more anxious as it launched more attacks towards Nie Li. However, the Holy Son Li Huo and the others managed to block them all.

Boom!

The moment the last inscription pattern sank into the statue, the entire array of statues began rumbling and shifting. A dark entrance appeared before them.

A flight of stairs led down into the unknown.

Everyone's eyes lit up at the sight of it.

They'd already searched more than eighty percent of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. They'd managed to find a few treasures,

but nothing much. This tunnel probably led to the vault of the real treasures.

Yan Yang and Venerable Godthunder brought their men into the room.

The three of them exchanged glances. A cunning light flashed through Venerable Godthunder's eyes. "I wonder if there're any hidden traps? Two Holy Sons, it'd be impossible for either of you to reach the treasures alone. Why don't we join forces and split them three ways?"

Yan Yang went silent for a moment. Righteousness and evil cannot coexist. If he cooperated with Venerable Godthunder and the Holy Son Li Huo, he'd be dirtying his reputation. However, he wasn't so thick-headed that he didn't understand his own circumstances.

"Very well," he replied.

Holy Son Li Huo waved his hand, "Sure."

Nie Li hurried up to them. "Not three ways, but four!"

The subordinates of all three parties were dumbfounded. This guy was too daring! A Heavenly Fate Realm was actually bargaining with three experts close to the Dao of Dragon Realm? And he wanted an equal share? They wondered whether Nie Li's brain was soggy.

Curiosity flickered through Venerable Godthunder's eyes. He'd never met a Heavenly Fate Realm who'd dare to say such things in front of him!

The Holy Son Li Huo waved his hand. "If there are treasures, we'll split with him! If it wasn't for him, we wouldn't have been able to open this inscription patterns array!"

On the inside, he thought: there's no way this Heavenly Fate Realm would make such a request if he couldn't back it up.

If Nie Li was capable, then there was no harm in giving him a share. Who knows, maybe he could even take in Nie Li as a subordinate!

Nie Li was proficient with inscription pattern arrays. There were also lots of hidden areas in the Draconic Ruins Realm. Mountains of treasures could come at the twitch of a finger. Talents were truly more valuable than treasures!

Yan Yang spoke up. "I agree as well."

From his point of view, a third wasn't that much more than a fourth.

However, Nie Li didn't believe them in the least. If there really turned out to be any treasures, then those three would fight it out!

In reality, Nie Li had made the request to test their characters. It was also designed to make them place more importance on himself as a bargaining chip. The Holy Son Li Huo and Venerable Godthunder truly had good judgement; they knew Nie Li was necessary, if they wanted their treasures!

In the meantime, Nie Li had other plans for Yan Yang.

Venerable Godthunder looked down through the tunnel, then at the other two and asked, “Who’s first?”

The Holy Son Li Huo made a decisive decision. “Each of us will send ten people down!”

“Sounds good!” Venerable Godthunder and Yan Yang agreed.

Thirty people quickly entered the path.

A brief moment later, a series of miserable screams floated through the tunnel. Three people climbed back out, all covered with injuries.

One subordinate cupped his hands and reported to Li Huo. “Report to the Holy Son! There are many traps inside. Almost all of us died after proceeding for five hundred meters!”

Li Huo replied, “Send another thirty men to investigate!”

To these major sects, lives weren't even worth money. Were they trying to fill the traps with bodies?

Nie Li was absolutely certain that he could break the traps; however, he didn't say so. First, he had to use up all of Li Huo's and Godthunder's forces!

Wave after wave descended into the tunnel. At last, someone returned to report that they'd discovered a massive underground palace filled with treasures concealed in there.

"Let's go!" Li Huo barked as he led a group of people and charged in.

Nie Li lifted himself up and landed on the secret path as well.

Xiao Yu followed without the slightest hesitation. Wu Yazi followed behind them.

Chapter 402 – Skyspirit Stone Array

Yan Yang and Venerable Godthunder also led their men through the secret path. Neither of them wanted to fall behind.

They absolutely could not allow the Holy Son Li Huo to take all the treasures!

Corpses littered the ground and the path reeked of blood.

The Holy Son Li Huo turned to Nie Li as they flew on. “You’re from the Divine-Blooded Raccoon Clan?”

“Yes,” Nie Li nodded. He was reluctant to speak. If he made a mistake and the Holy Son Li Huo found out the truth, then things could get troublesome.

“Who would’ve thought that the Divine-Blooded Raccoon Clan had such a genius, so proficient in inscription patterns? Pledge your loyalty and become my attendant. What do you say?” the Holy Son Li Huo said. There were scores of Demon God’s Sect members who wanted to become his attendant. Therefore, he’s curious of what would Nie Li think about him having high opinions of Nie Li.

“Many thanks to the Holy Son’s kind favor. However, I’m used to being free. I’m afraid I cannot become your attendant!” Nie Li replied. Of course it was impossible to accept the offer. If Nie Li followed Li Huo back to the Demon God’s Sect, then he’d probably be exposed.

The Holy Son Li Huo furrowed his brows for a brief moment in an unhappy manner. However, his expression returned to normal a moment later.

“Since you’re unwilling, then forget it!” Holy Son Li Huo’s tone returned to indifference.

Nie Li smiled. He’d expected such a reaction, but he wasn’t bothered by it, since he knew that the Holy Son Li Huo still needed his help.

As long as Nie Li could break the inscription pattern arrays, the Holy Son wouldn’t carelessly offend him with his intelligence. After all, who knew? Maybe there’d come a day when the Holy Son Li Huo would need him again.

They traversed through the long passage and emerged into a vast space.

This was a space without walls or boundaries, only vast emptiness. Large pieces of stone were suspended in midair, numerous and dense, as if sealing the space itself. The stones were floating around the space, leaving jet-traces of light in their paths.

Nie Li’s heart shivered. It was the Skyspirit Stone Array!

“Look over there!” someone yelled.

All eyes turned to the distance, past the massive stones, where they saw a treasury of riches scattered in the empty space.

If they could pass through the stone array, they could obtain the treasures.

Their eyes feasted on the sights, until their visions swam.

Who knew how many ancient treasures were back there?

The Holy Son Li Huo looked at Nie Li and asked, “What kind of array is this?”

Nie Li replied, “This array looks rather familiar. It’s definitely filled with countless profounds. I’ll need at least two or three months to break it!”

The Holy Son Li Huo fell silent. He couldn’t even try to comprehend the densely packed stones that spun before his eyes. If Nie Li had flat-out told them that he couldn’t break it, then that would’ve been that. Maybe Li Huo would’ve even taken Nie Li with him in an attempt to forcefully break through. However, Nie Li had told them that he could break it in two or three months. So what should they do?

Should they wait here or try to break the array?

Yan Yang and Venerable Godthunder frowned. Two or three months? That definitely wasn’t a short amount of time!

The Holy Son Li Huo remained silent for a moment before looking at Nie Li, “You’ll stay here and focus on breaking the array. We’ll send in some people to give it a try!”

“Okay!” Nie Li nodded.

“Same thing as before. Each of us will send in ten people!” Holy Son Li Huo proposed.

“Sounds good!” Yan Yang and Venerable Godthunder both nodded.

Thirty Heavenly Axis Realm experts quickly assembled and flew towards the stone array.

Floating stones danced in every direction. The moment they stepped into the array, began wandering about as if they had lost their sense of direction. They were trapped and couldn’t leave. Some of the experts were madly brandishing their fists towards the rocks.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The sounds of the impacts echoed, but those stones didn’t give an inch.

“Those trash!” Venerable Godthunder couldn’t help cursing.

Nie Li cut in, “I disagree, Venerable Godthunder. It’s not because they’re incompetent, but because the array has a way of confusing people. Just like the Thousand Illusionary Array. Escaping it depends on luck. If you send a few hundred people, you’d be lucky if one or two managed to make it through.”

“Then, what? Do we just sit around and wait all day?” Venerable Godthunder impatiently complained. Waiting for two or three months? And they weren’t even guaranteed to succeed!

Wu Yazhi piped up, “This array only traps people instead of killing them. We can send in more people. Who knows? Maybe one or two might make it through!”

Everyone went silent.

That sounded like a possibility!

The Holy Son Li Huo glanced at Wu Yazhi, then back to Nie Li. He pointed to Nie Li and said, “He stays here. Wu Yazhi, you and your friend will be the first to go in!”

Wu Yazhi bitterly smiled. He was only trying to be helpful, but he’d dug his own grave instead. He couldn’t help glancing at Nie Li, who had no reaction. He nodded his head and helplessly replied, “Alright. We’ll go in first!”

Wu Yazhi leapt up and flew into the stone array. Xiao Yu glanced

at Nie Li and heard him say, “Don’t worry, there’s no danger within this array!”

“En.” Xiao Yu nodded and flew in after Wu Yazhi.

Both Wu Yazhi and Xiao Yu had entered the array. The Holy Son Li Huo also seemed more at ease. He waved his hand and all his subordinates flew in as well.

Yan Yang and Venerable Godthunder pondered, then sent their men into the array after them.

The moment those experts entered the stone array, they began turning in all directions, trapped.

Nie Li smiled as he sent a meaningful glance to the trio. “I wonder who’s subordinate will be the first to walk out of the stone array? The answer lies in the hands of fate!”

The Holy Son Li Huo remained silent. Yan Yang closely examined Nie Li. Venerable Godthunder appeared more impatient.

Finally, Venerable Godthunder said in disbelief, “Are you guy really going to wait here for two or three months? I don’t have that sort of time. I don’t think this lousy array can trap me! I could probably break this array within two or three months! You can wait here if you want, but I’m going to make my move!”

Venerable Godthunder turned into a streak of light and shot into

the stone array.

Only the Holy Sons Li Huo and Yan Yang remained. Li Huo sat on the ground, closed his eyes, and began cultivating.

Yan Yang also appeared very patient as he prepared to slowly wait it out.

At the sight of this, an almost unnoticeable smile appeared on Nie Li's face. Now, only these two were left, not to mention that one of them was Yan Yang. Things would be much easier to handle this way!

Chapter 403 – Trapped

The stone array revolved in a mysterious way that left its victims trapped and helpless.

Nie Li saw that the Holy Son Li Huo was seated and cultivating, so he turned his back to Li Huo and sat down as well. The corner of Nie Li's mouth twitched as he concentrated his voice into a strand and transmitted it to Yan Yang. "Senior Brother Yan Yang, I never expected us to meet again so soon."

Yan Yang tightened his brows at the unexpected voice. Suddenly, he understood. He'd been suspecting Nie Li's identity for a while, but now he was certain. Nie Li had disguised himself as a demon! Yan Yang never expected Nie Li's disguise to be so perfect that even he, himself, couldn't see through it.

Yan Yang's mouth didn't move at all as he concentrated his voice and transmitted it back to Nie Li's ears.

Yan Yang was frank with his words. "You're transmitting your voice because you need my help, isn't that right? Speak. What should I do? I owe you a favor from before, and you want it returned right now. Is that right?"

Nie Li showed a small smile. "Senior Brother Yan Yang sees far, indeed!"

Yan Yang was a smart guy, so of course he could guess what Nie Li was thinking.

Yan Yang couldn't help asking, "Can you really break this stone array?"

"No. This array can't be broken unless you have twenty Martial Ancestor Realm experts. However, I can still pass through it. If I obtain any treasures, I'll split them with Senior Brother Yan Yang. What do you say?" Nie Li suggested.

"I owe you a favor from before. Consider this my debt repaid. If you split the treasures with me, wouldn't I owe you another favor? Forget about the treasures. Speak. How should I help?" Yan Yang straightforwardly replied. Who would've thought that Nie Li really knew how to pass through the stone array?

From breaking the inscription pattern array from before to passing through the stone array, Nie Li's vast knowledge astonished Yan Yang. His curiosity couldn't help being piqued. Even if Nie Li had started reading books back while he was in the womb, he still would not be able to be so knowledgeable!

Nie Li transmitted his voice to Yan Yang. "Help me delay the Holy Son Li Huo! I'll find a chance to pass through the stone array!"

"No problem. I won't be able to kill that demon Li Huo, but I can definitely hold him up!" Yan Yang smiled. Even though he couldn't obtain any of the Void Illusionary Palace's treasures, he'd succeed as long as the Holy Son Li Huo couldn't get any either.

Nie Li said, “After we’ve settled this, let’s meet outside, at the northeastern most corner of the palace. I’ll need Senior Brother Yan Yang’s help to leave the Void Illusionary Divine Palace!”

“No problem!” Yan Yang agreed.

Once he heard Yan Yang’s certain answer, Nie Li stood up and walked towards the stone array.

The Holy Son Li Huo sensed his movements, opened his eyes, and solemnly asked, “Where are you going?”

Nie Li flashed a smile and said, “I want to examine the stone array up close!”

He continued to move across the air.

Something flickered in the Holy Son Li Huo’s eyes and traces of energy surrounded Nie Li. Nie Li was only a Heavenly Fate Realm, after all. There was no chance that he’d run away. Li Huo could exercise his control over anything within a thousand meters! The moment Nie Li started to run, he could immediately stop him.

Nie Li slowly approached the stone array, until he was only a few hundred meters away from it.

The Holy Son Li Huo abruptly stood up and said, “Stop right there! Return!”

A restrictive energy rolled towards Nie Li.

The energy was almost upon Nie Li, ready to bind him, when—

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Several explosions sounded.

The Holy Son Li Huo had been blocked. Nie Li darted forward like an arrow that'd been released from its bowstring.

The Holy Son Li Huo furrowed his brows for a brief moment, before shifting his eyes to Yan Yang. It was Yan Yang the one who'd helped Nie Li. He couldn't understand why would Yan Yang want to help him. Could those two have formed some sort of pact?

The Holy Son Li Huo leapt up to chase after Nie Li; however, Yan Yang also soared forward and waved his palm towards the Holy Son Li Huo.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A fierce battle broke out between Li Huo and Yan Yang. Although Li Huo was much stronger, it was still impossible for him to break through Yan Yang's guard in such a short amount of time.

Nie Li took that opportunity and entered the stone array with a

Woosh!.

Li Huo watched Nie Li move into the stone array with a cold expression. He turned to Yan Yang and asked, “Why are you helping him?”

Yan Yang laughed, “Do I need a reason? My Skyblaze Sect has always been archenemies with you Demon God’s Sect. So of course I’d go against whatever you do!”

The Holy Son Li Huo furrowed his brows. As if he’d believe that! Yan Yang and Nie Li definitely had some sort of agreement!

However, Nie Li was a Heavenly Fate Realm demon. What could he possibly have promised Yan Yang?

Of course, Yan Yang wouldn’t tell him that. Nie Li had already entered the stone array. There was nothing he could do, unless he wanted to follow Nie Li inside. But even if he did that, he had no way to break the array!

Yan Yang said, “Since things have turned out this way, my task is complete. My subordinates are trapped in the stone array and can’t escape, so I’ll take my leave. Farewell. Don’t bother seeing me out!”

He stood up, brushed the dust off his clothes, turned around, and skimmed towards the entrance.

The Holy Son Li Huo watched Yan Yang go with a dark and puzzled expression. Yan Yang definitely had some sort of agreement with Nie Li. That meant that if he kept a close eye on Yan Yang, he might be able to catch Nie Li. However, Yan Yang had turned around and left. What kind of scheme was this? Maybe it was to lure Li Huo away and give Nie Li a chance to escape!

Something flickered in Li Huo's eyes again. He shifted his gaze to the stone array, then back to Yan Yang's retreating figure. He leapt up and flew towards the stone array.

The Holy Son Li Huo was an extremely conceited person. He'd already performed his own calculations on the stone array and knew he couldn't break it. He didn't believe that Nie Li could break it while he couldn't!

Yan Yang saw Li Huo fly into the stone array and was stunned for a brief moment. He originally planned to lure Li Huo outside; he never expected Li Huo to dive into the stone array. But now he understood. With Li Huo's confidence in himself, this wasn't wholly unexpected. On the contrary, it actually saved Yan Yang quite a bit of trouble.

Yan Yang smiled, returned to his original spot, and sat down to cultivate. Everything after this depended on Nie Li.

Nie Li followed his knowledge as he flew through the Skyspirit Stone Array. His black and white wings were beating and propelled him into a streak of light.

Xiao Yu and Wu Yazhi were still trapped inside the stone array. The massive stones revolved around them, blocking their lines of sight. They didn't even know where they were, just like back in the Thousand Illusionary Array.

Wu Yazhi couldn't help cursing, "Dammit! We're trapped!"

Passing through the array seemed impossible. They didn't know how to get back, either. Would they be trapped here forever?

Suddenly, Xiao Yu shrieked right next to him. But by the time Wu Yazhi turned his head around, Xiao Yu was already gone!

Was Xiao Yu killed?

A chill passed through Wu Yazhi's heart as he went on alert. He couldn't help feeling gloomy again. If Xiao Yu was dead, where was his corpse? That meant that everything inside Xiao Yu's ring was now irrelevant to him!

Chapter 404 – Take! Take! Take!

Wu Yazhi looked around. Xiao Yu was missing. Even his corpse was missing.

Wu Yazhi wandered around and found himself back to where he started. He couldn't even find an exit.

In the depths of the stone array

Xiao Yu received a fright when someone suddenly pulled her away. She tried to cry out, but a hand covered her mouth and a pair of arms embraced her tightly.

“Don't make a sound!” Nie Li transmitted his voice. Wu Yazhi was trapped in the array. If he heard Xiao Yu yell, he'd find them.

Xiao Yu's heart relaxed when she heard Nie Li's voice. However, her face turned red at their ambiguous posture. Nie Li had already taken advantage of her several times. Even though they were last resort situations, Nie Li didn't have a conscience in the way he couldn't keep his distance.

Nie Li only let go once Xiao Yu stopped struggling.

Nie Li began leaping from one stone to the next. “I didn't have a choice. If I hadn't covered your mouth, you would've yelled out. Come with me and make sure you stay within two meters. Take note of which stones I step on!”

Xiao Yu followed Nie Li. She watched his back and something flickered in her eyes. She sighed to herself.

About half an hour later, Nie Li passed through the stone array, reaching the other side.

All sorts of treasures floated around above them. Among them were gold spiritual stone essences and artifacts of various grades. Some distance away hung an exotic pearl that sparkled and glowed with a bright luster.

The strange pearl constantly shifted colours and glowed with multicolored lights.

Nie Li's heart shivered at the sight of that pearl. It was obviously the Spiritual Illusionary Pearl, only spoken of in legends.

The Spiritual Illusionary Pearl is an extremely powerful treasure used in combat. Upon activation, it traps anyone stronger than its wielder inside an illusion. Even though it isn't deadly, it's still a special and valuable treasure.

Aside from confusing its enemies, the pearl also possesses other abilities. It was a treasure from ancient times.

The corner of Nie Li's mouth twitched upwards. This Spiritual Illusionary Pearl was definitely stronger than the Green Poison Pearl.

Nie Li glanced at Xiao Yu. “I’ll retrieve the treasure. You take care of those gold spiritual stone essences and the artifacts!”

“En!” Xiao Yu nodded and immediately moved to collect all the gold spiritual stones essences and artifacts. There were enough items around to keep her busy for a while.

Nie Li quickly approached the Spiritual Illusionary Pearl, which was glowing with a dazzling light.

He felt as though he’d suddenly arrived in a burning hell. Flames surrounded him and raged, as if they wanted to roast him into jerky.

“Hmph! Trying to trap me with this standard of illusion?” Nie Li quickly activated the Heavenly Energy in his soul realm and sent it into his Lingtai¹, running through two meridians. Two rays of light shined from his eyes and the flames quickly dissipated. Nie Li extended his hand towards the Spiritual Illusionary Pearl.

The Spiritual Illusionary Pearl was much weaker without a wielder.

Just as Nie Li was about to close his fingers around the pearl, it turned into a ray of light and streaked away.

“Trying to run? It’s not that easy!” Nie Li snorted as he summoned his Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting from

his soul realm and soared from his hands.

The Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting was entirely under Nie Li's control!

A pocket dimension opened up around the Spiritual Illusionary Pearl. The pearl tried to break free, but was caught in an invisible shield. Sounds of collisions echoed, but the pearl remained trapped.

The corner of Nie Li's mouth twitched into a faint smile. He'd already made his preparations. Even if the Spiritual Illusionary Pearl refused to obey him, he had other methods to subdue it.

The Spiritual Illusionary Pearl was a great treasure, but compared to a primordial treasure like the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, the difference was simply too huge!

"Take it!" Nie Li extended his right hand and the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting rapidly returned to his palm, bringing the Spiritual Illusionary Pearl with it.

Everything inside the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting was Nie Li's territory. As long as it was inside the painting, escape was only a dream. Once Nie Li escaped the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, he could take his time to subdue the Spiritual Illusionary Pearl!

Nie Li flew on and quickly collected one treasure after another,

things like the gold spiritual stone essences. Everything was sucked into the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting. There were several hundred Grade 4 artifacts alone. Gold spiritual stone essences are over a hundred. All kinds of treasures here are simply a feast to the eyes.

It was an absolutely frightening wealth!

But none of them could compare with the Spiritual Illusionary Pearl, of course!

What depressed Nie Li was the fact that the intent of Void Illusionary Divine Palace seemed to have vanished, even though he was helping himself to these treasures.

Earlier, the Void Illusionary Divine Palace had flown into a rage, just because Nie Li had taken a single piece of gold spiritual stone essence. Now, Nie Li was taking more than that, but the intent wasn't showing any reaction...

Nie Li looked to the sky and his attention was attracted to several hundred pillars towering in the distance. Each one was tens of meters in height and filled with all kinds of inscription patterns. Those mottled traces testified that they had stood for millions of years!

Nie Li frowned when he saw those pillars. They formed a great and massive array!

Even though he couldn't tell exactly how powerful it was, he was certain that it wasn't an ordinary array!

Even a Dao of Dragon or Martial Ancestor Realm expert would suffer a catastrophe if they entered!

The array floated in the sky, roughly several hundred meters in radius.

“I haven't clearly studied this array, but I'll go ahead and take it!” Nie Li extended his right hand and the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting shot forward. It turned into a screen of light and shrouded the massive array.

With a Woosh!, Nie Li swept the entire array into the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

Nie Li thought to himself, ‘Wait until I've finished with that array. Who knows? It might contain some miraculous usage to it! ‘

Now that he'd finished taking the array, he continued scanning the skyline.

A multicoloured light that could penetrate a thousand fathoms attracted Nie Li's eye. A massive and majestic palace appeared in Nie Li's line of sight.

Nie Li flew towards the majestic palace. It was a perfect miniature replica of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. Everything

was exactly the same, only much smaller. The model only occupied a few thousand meters squared. The palace itself was only a few meters tall.

Nie Li thought to himself, 'This must be the Void Illusionary Divine Palace's core!' Although he had no idea what it really knew what it was, but he'll take it first and study it later!

The Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting once again flew out of his hands!

Notes:

[1\]](#) Google "Lingtai acupuncture points" for an idea of it.

Chapter 405 – Hierarch Blacknether

Rumble! Rumble!

Nie Li whisked everything within several thousand meters of the Void Illusionary Palace's core into his Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

The task exhausted Nie Li so much that he found himself gasping for air.

He'd wasted a lot of Heavenly Energy in moving such huge objects into the painting.

Nie Li circled the area a few times and found nothing new, so he turned and headed back.

Xiao Yu looked at Nie Li and said, "I've collected more than three hundred gold spiritual stone essences, five hundred over Grade 6 artifacts, and over thirty Grade 7 artifacts!"

Nie Li glanced into the empty void with discomfort. Things were a little too quiet.

Why wasn't the Void Illusionary Divine Palace's intent saying anything?

The palace's true treasures shouldn't be limited to the Spiritual

Illusionary Pearl!

Who knows? The Void Illusionary Divine Palace might have other treasures hidden away!

However, Nie Li didn't even know how to start searching this massive void.

Nie Li glanced at Xiao Yu and said, "Follow me!"

The two figures turned into streaks of light and flew away.

Then, all of a sudden, a massively powerful intent blanketed the Void Illusionary Divine Palace from the outside. Every single expert inside the palace could feel the frightening pressure.

They couldn't help raising their heads and staring into empty space.

The frightening power seemed as if it wanted to tear them apart.

Pfft! Pfft! Pfft!

The weaker experts immediately vomited fresh blood under the fearful pressure. The ones who were worst off even died.

Everyone was frightened and trembling in fear.

This was the presence of a Martial Ancestor Realm expert!

A dark and heavy growl sounded from nowhere.

“This is to everyone inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. I am Hierarch Blacknether of the Demon God’s Sect. No one is allowed to leave without my permission. The palace is already under my Demon God Sect’s control. You may leave by handing over all of your treasures. Otherwise, you’ll die here!”

Hierarch Blacknether’s voice boomed like thunder into the Void Illusionary Palace.

Everyone inside the palace exchanged looks. Even the members of the Demon God Sect couldn’t help looking downcast.

Hierarch Blacknether was the most unreasonable Martial Ancestor Realm expert of the Demon God’s Sect. Since he’d already decided to take action, there was absolutely no way that anyone would be able to sneak out any treasures. That is, unless Hierarch Blacknether couldn’t be bothered with the treasures that they possessed. However, for something like a piece of gold spiritual stone essence, there was no way that they’d have a share of it.

The moment Hierarch Blacknether arrived, the experts of various sects gave up on searching for treasures and started thinking about escape routes.

Several experts tried to fly out of the palace. But before they could reach a few hundred meters, their bodies exploded into scraps of flesh. Upon seeing that, those who were still planning to escape began retreating. The sight made their scalps prickle.

The entire palace was under Hierarch Blacknether's control!

Hierarch Blacknether swept an eye over the experts and coldly snorted, "How reckless."

His intent swept throughout the entire palace; however, there was one area that even his intent couldn't penetrate. He coldly snorted and sent a palm energy towards that area.

Boom!

The palm energy exploded.

Hierarch Blacknether frowned. His palm energy had been blocked by a barrier and he couldn't break through it.

The treasures of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace must be on the other side of that barrier. However, the supreme existence that created this palace obviously possessed supreme power; breaking that barrier wouldn't be an easy task.

Hierarch Blacknether's eyes suddenly widened. Black rays of light shot out from his eyes and swept over the barrier.

Hierarch Blacknether's palm energy reached through space and grabbed the barrier. "Hmph! You want to obstruct me with such a shoddy barrier?"

Inside the barrier

Nie Li and Xiao Yu were still searching for treasures, but everything within their vicinity was empty space, nothing to be found. Despite the huge commotion that was happening outside, none of those sounds reached them.

If Nie Li knew that Hierarch Blacknether was there, he wouldn't be acting as carefree as he was now. Instead, he'd be thinking of how to escape.

Suddenly, a scarlet ray of light streaked across, only a few thousand meters away from where they stood.

Nie Li raised an eyebrow and the trace of a smile appeared at the corner of his mouth.

“Trying to run? No way!” Nie Li charged forward.

Xiao Yu immediately followed Nie Li, helping him pursue that scarlet light.

Nie Li chased the scarlet light, which hurtled onward like a comet, dragging a long tail of flames in its wake.

Nie Li flapped his black and white wings, his speed abruptly shot up until he was speeding like a flash of lightning. With a wave of his right hand, the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting

appeared. An endless space opened and zeroed in on the scarlet light.

The scarlet light struggled as it tried to free itself.

Nie Li knitted his brows together. “Trying to run? Not so easy!”

His Heavenly Energy flowed nonstop and the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting pulled harder at the light. That endless sea of powerful energy wound towards the scarlet light and tightly bound it.

The scarlet light fell motionless. With another flash of light, it vanished into the painting.

Nie Li had successfully taken the scarlet light into the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting!

However, Nie Li still furrowed his brows. “Why was that so easy?”

He sensed that the scarlet light was far from being exhausted. It felt like it'd actually entered the painting of its own accord.

“Is something wrong?” Xiao Yu stood by his side, looking at him. Why did Nie Li look so disturbed after catching that scarlet light?

Nie Li smiled bitterly. “I've been tricked!”

He sent his intent into the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting. The painting's interior was entirely different now, with floating Deity's Lakes, the Void Illusionary Divine Palace's massive stone pillar arrays, and a model of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace that was several thousand meters in perimeter, floating in the air.

That scarlet light was nowhere to be found. Nie Li swept his intent over the entire area constantly, but he couldn't find a trace of that light.

Something was definitely off!

Nie Li bitterly smiled to himself, but it was too late for regrets. He immediately transmitted his voice to Goddess Yu Yan.

“Sister Yu Yan, please be careful. An unknown entity has entered the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting and even I can't determine its location!”

Yu Yan was currently cultivating at one of the Deity's Lakes. She nodded when she heard Nie Li's warning and said, “Understood. I'll keep that in mind!”

She didn't know exactly what Nie Li was talking about, but she stayed on alert.

Now that there was an unknown object inside the Myriad Miles

Rivers and Mountains Painting, Nie Li was no longer interested in searching for treasures. He had to find that scarlet light and remove it from his painting!

Chapter 406 – Black Flames

Shortly after the scarlet light entered Nie Li's Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting

Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!

It was an enormous sound, on par with a landslide or an earthquake.

The entire space had signs of collapsing and a majestic energy permeated the Void Illusionary Divine Palace.

Nie Li's brows twitched at that powerful energy. It was a Martial Ancestor Realm expert!

Since the Thousand Illusionary Array was gone, of course they'd attract a Martial Ancestor Realm expert!

Nie Li looked at Xiao Yu and said, "Get inside the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting!"

Xiao Yu hesitated. Could Nie Li's space actually hold living creatures? She'd never heard him mention it before! She had a vague idea that the painting was extremely powerful; however, she was unaware of its full uses.

Nie Li flicked his right hand and the painting sucked Xiao Yu

inside.

Nie Li couldn't help thinking to himself, 'I have to come up with a plan. Otherwise, I'll lose the Demon Blood Sacrifice!'

He didn't know if there were any other treasures inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, but he no longer had time to search.

Nie Li weighed his options, then re-entered the stone array to leave. The array itself was on the verge of collapsing. Once that happened, then the Holy Son Li Huo, Venerable Godthunder, and all the other experts would be able to escape. That'd spell massive trouble.

Nie Li quickly flew towards the entrance and met up with Yan Yang.

Yan Yang stood up and asked Nie Li, "I sense that the palace is collapsing. What's going on?"

Nie Li replied, "A Martial Ancestor Realm expert is trying to break the palace's barrier. We have to leave, now! I sense some demon clan aura in that Martial Ancestor Realm expert. They're definitely a member of the Demon God's Sect!"

Yan Yang couldn't help being surprised by Nie Li's explanation. How could Nie Li tell that the other party was an expert of the Demon God's Sect?

Nie Li had too many secrets. You really couldn't help being curious about him.

Nie Li cupped his hands towards Yan Yang. "I must return to the Divine Feathers Sect alive. I beg for Senior Brother Yan Yang's assistance!"

Yan Yang nodded. "I will do my utmost!"

The two raced for the exit.

A moment later, the stone array collapsed behind them. Everyone who'd been trapped inside were now free.

Wu Yazhi looked towards the exit and smiled bitterly. He'd been plotting against Nie Li and Xiao Yu, but he was the one who'd been played instead. Only now did he realize that Xiao Yu must have been rescued by Nie Li.

He had no idea where they were. He thought for a bit, then flew towards the exit. If he blocked the exit, then he could intercept them!

The Holy Son Li Huo looked up into empty space with an expression of joy. His master was finally here!

Now that his master was here, no one would be able to bring out any treasures from the Void Illusionary Divine Palace!

The Holy Son Li Huo pondered for a moment, then took a group of men and flew towards the exit.

Only Venerable Godthunder furrowed his brows. He weighed his options a brief moment, then flew towards the other end of the space. He refused to give up and was still intent on searching of the palace's concealed treasures!

Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!

At last, the barrier collapsed and a powerful energy stretched forward into the void, searching for treasures concealed within the Void Illusionary Divine Palace.

With Hierarch Blacknether's strength, searching the Void Illusionary Divine Palace was an easy task. After a moment, he discovered a clump of black flames hidden deep inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace.

“What is this?” Hierarch Blacknether studied it with knitted brows. Even with his knowledge and experience, he couldn't tell what it was. He thought for a bit, perhaps that was the treasure concealed in the palace and sent his intent to explore the dark flames.

The moment his intent touched the dark flames, Hierarch Blacknether shrieked miserably,

“Who dares to plot against me?!”

The black flames ignited his intent and set it ablaze. His left eye blazed with dark flames. It was as if the flames wanted to burn until there was nothing left of him. Hierarch Blacknether immediately made the decision to cut his losses; he cut off his intent.

Pffffff!

Hierarch Blacknether's intent split into two. Then the lower end rapidly disappeared under the black flames.

Hierarch Blacknether gasped for breath by the lungful with fury in his heart. Even though he'd firmly cut off his intent to avoid being burned to death by the black flames, he'd still suffered rather heavy damage.

From the Dao of Dragon onwards, the nine lives reunite into one. One death was the end. Upon reaching the Martial Ancestor Realm, the physical body rots away and their spirit uniting. This also means that a Martial Ancestor Realm expert's soul and body are one and the same. If their soul burns, they cease to exist.

But, by breaking through the Martial Ancestor Realm and reaching the realm only known of in legends, they can become a god!

Half of Hierarch Blacknether burned away, causing a huge drop

to his cultivation. He was enraged.

Recovery would take at least thirty years of bitter cultivating!

Thirty years of cultivation just went up in smoke. How could he not be upset by that?

He'd searched the entire Void Illusionary Divine Palace and hadn't found a single treasure. Could someone have already taken them all?

Hierarch Blacknether fixed his gaze on the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. Everyone inside was trapped under his finger; he definitely wasn't going to let them leave with those treasures!

Hierarch Blacknether's voice boomed through the palace. "Those who wish to leave alive must leave behind their interspatial rings. Otherwise, it'll be death without mercy!"

Aside from the members of the Demon God's Sect, there were also members from the eight divine sects who were trapped inside the palace. In addition, there were quite a few who were on the level of Holy Son or Holy Maiden. Even though Hierarch Blacknether was powerful and held a high position inside the Demon God's Sect, he still couldn't go to such extremes.

Killing everyone inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace would offend too many people!

He could kill the ordinary ones as much as he wanted, but he couldn't kill the Holy Sons and Maidens. Even though the Demon God Sect was strong enough to rival several of the divine sects, but if Martial Ancestor Realm experts of various sects were to band together. At best, the Demon God's Sect would be able to provide him some shelter; but in the end, he'd still have to deal with all the trouble by himself.

Moreover, he'd just lost thirty years of cultivation to those black flames. He was at his weakest right now!

An army of experts guarded the Void Illusionary Divine Palace's perimeter like a pack of wolves and tigers. They viciously stared down those who dared to exit the palace.

One expert from the Divine Feathers Sect toss his interspatial ring to someone from the Demon God's Sect. "Here's my interspatial ring!"

A trace of wrath flashed through his eyes before he turned and walked away.

"Wait!" Several Demon God's Sect members blocked his path.

The Divine Feathers Sect expert angrily demanded, "I've already given you everything. What do you want?"

A few Demon God's Sect members grabbed him and tore off his clothes. Two artifacts fell out. "You dared to secretly stash some

treasures! You must be tired of living!”

“Kill him!”

Splat!

A sword fell and fresh blood sprayed. The Divine Feathers Sect expert had been killed.

Chapter 407 – Out Of Options

When they saw the scene before them, those who were still planning to bluff their way out began trembling in fear.

If they wanted to leave, then the only way was to obediently hand over their treasures!

Wu Yazhi flew around with furrowed brows, searching for Nie Li and Xiao Yu. This Hierarch Blacknether was being extremely difficult. Of all the people in the Demon God's Sect, he was the one who Wu Yazhi wanted to encounter the least. This thought lowered his spirits. Even if he managed to kill Nie Li and take his treasures, those treasures would probably end up in Hierarch Blacknether's hands.

He'd even have to give up all the treasures he'd obtained for himself!

So in the end, he'd have to return empty-handed, having gained nothing?

He was extremely dejected. He was still unwilling to resign!

As he flew along, he ran into two figures flying out of the palace: Nie Li and Yan Yang. Nie Li had already returned to his human form.

Wu Yazhi twitched his brows, then placed himself in their path.

He stared at Nie Li and proclaimed, “Nie Li, we meet again!”

Yan Yang and Nie Li paused their steps. Yan Yang glanced at Nie Li and transmitted, “Who’s this guy? Should I kill him?”

Nie Li considered the situation for a moment, then shook his head and said, “No need for that!”

Wu Yazhi looked at Yan Yang with his guard on full alert. He’d already seen Yan Yang’s strength. If Yan Yang chose to interfere, Wu Yazhi knew he wasn’t Yan Yang’s opponent.

Nie Li lightly smiled, “Brother Wu Yazhi, our deal is complete. We’ll go our separate ways now. I hope that next time we meet, it won’t be as enemies!”

Wu Yazhi swept an eye over his surroundings with question marks in his heart. Why wasn’t Xiao Yu with Nie Li? Could he have somehow offended Nie Li? Nie Li hadn’t brought him out of the stone array; could Xiao Yu have died in there?

Wu Yazhi looked at Nie Li and said, “We had a pact earlier. We said that we’d split all the treasures we found. But I haven’t received my share!”

Nie Li smiled bitterly and spread out his hands. “What’s the point in arguing about that? One of your Martial Ancestor Realm experts has already taken control of this palace. Even if I gave you the treasures, you wouldn’t be able to sneak them out!”

Wu Yazhi raised his eyebrows. “You don’t have to worry about that!”

Nie Li indifferently replied, “This isn’t as you think. I didn’t take any treasures from the palace. Even if you searched me, there’s nothing I can give!”

Nie Li definitely wouldn’t allow Wu Yazhi to search him. After all, Wu Yazhi had seen Nie Li take those treasures with his own eyes. If the interspatial ring was empty, then Wu Yazhi would definitely be suspicious.

“As if I’d believe you!” Wu Yazhi felt extremely depressed. All this time, Wu Yazhi had believed himself to have control over everything; only now did he realise that Nie Li had already made counter-preparations. And Nie Li had an expert like Yan Yang next to him. There was nothing that Wu Yazhi could do to Nie Li.

Was he going to let Nie Li bring the Demon Blood Sacrifice with him, out of the palace?

Wu Yazhi glanced at Yan Yang and transmitted his voice to Nie Li. “I’ll forego the treasures you have. But I want you to return the power of the Demon Blood Sacrifice!”

He tried to think of ways he could kill Nie Li before Yan Yang could react.

However, Yan Yang's cold stare told him that he wouldn't have that chance to do so.

Nie Li looked at Wu Yazhi and said, "It's impossible for me to return the Demon Blood Sacrifice. If you want to keep me from leaving the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, then why don't we have a talk with Hierarch Blacknether or the Holy Son Li Huo?"

Nie Li already had his fingers around Wu Yazhi's Achilles Heel.

Wu Yazhi's face turned ashen grey. Going to Hierarch Blacknether or the Holy Son Li Huo and having a talk? Wasn't that the same as seeking death?

If either of them found out that he'd given the Demon Blood Sacrifice to a human, then the only option left for him would be death.

Nie Li transmitted his voice to Wu Yazhi. "I know what you're thinking. You're probably thinking about how to kill me. You know that even though I have Yan Yang, you still have a chance. You can even find someone stronger than Yan Yang to do the job for you. But don't you find it strange? Where is Xiao Yu? Xiao Yu has safely left the palace with my arrangements. Why don't we both keep our mouths shut? Let's pretend nothing happened and mind our own business from now on. But if you insist on provoking trouble, then you might get a life and death struggle!"

Even though Yan Yang didn't have a clue as to what they were talking about, he could tell from Wu Yazhi's expression that Nie Li

was negotiating with him.

Wu Yazhi fixed his eyes on Nie Li. “That’s impossible! Hierarch Blacknether has already taken over the entire Void Illusionary Divine Palace. There’s no way you could’ve sent Xiao Yu out. Besides, if you had a way to get out, then why are you still here?”

“Impossible? There’s nothing that’s impossible!” Nie Li looked at Wu Yazhi with a smile that wasn’t a smile.

Wu Yazhi recalled all of Nie Li’s miracles and felt himself torn. If Xiao Yu really had escaped, then Wu Yazhi would meet a rather tragic end, even if he took Nie Li with him.

“You said that from now on, we’ll mind our own business?” Wu Yazhi looked at Nie Li. Leaving Nie Li alive was a huge risk for Wu Yazhi, but he’d have to tolerate it.

“That’s right.” Nie Li nodded.

Wu Yazhi rolled his eyes and nodded, “Fine!”

Nie Li looked at him again with that “smiling” expression. “Don’t think of using Hierarch Blacknether to kill me, either. Either way, if I don’t get back alive, I’ll let Xiao Yu spread the news about the Demon Blood Sacrifice. Go ahead and test it, if you like!”

Wu Yazhi felt extremely depressed. Nie Li had seen through every idea that’d flashed through his mind.

“Do whatever you want! Either way, if I die, you won’t be any better off. The demon clans will definitely do all they can to kill any humans who’ve received the Demon Blood Sacrifice! If I confess, then you two won’t be able to find a place to live, even if you run to the ends of the earth! Your sects won’t be able to protect you!” Wu Yazhi coldly snorted as he turned around. What the eyes don’t see, the heart doesn’t grieve over.

Nie Li smiled and transmitted his voice. “Brother Wu Yazhi, I wouldn’t want you to die. Who knows if we might see each other again? I would rather us become friends than enemies!”

Wu Yazhi nearly tripped. Friends? What kind of person double-crosses his friends the way Nie Li does?

After Wu Yazhi left, Yan Yang turned to Nie Li and asked, “So, have you finished settling your matters?”

“Yeah.” Nie Li nodded and lightly smiled. As he watched Wu Yazhi’s retreating silhouette, Nie Li had the feeling that they’d meet again sooner or later.

Even though Yan Yang hadn’t heard the conversation that happened between Wu Yazhi and Nie Li, he had the feeling that Nie Li had somehow played Wu Yazhi. Yan Yang didn’t know what Nie Li had done to make someone from the demon clan cover for him. More and more, Yan Yang realised that he couldn’t see through this person called Nie Li!

“We have to leave now. If the Holy Son Li Huo catches up, things might get troublesome!” said Nie Li.

“Alright.”

The two of them flew off.

Chapter 408 – Passed?

Exit of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace

A group of people were being questioned by the Demon God Sect's experts. Once in a while, a human clan would conflict with a member of the Demon God Sect and get themselves killed.

Hierarch Blacknether had just suffered a setback from the Void Illusionary Divine Palace and was all the more furious. His subordinates were also running unrestrained. The slightest unwillingness to cooperate meant someone was going to be killed. Since they had Hierarch Blacknether backing them, what was there to fear?

Nie Li glanced into the distance, towards Hierarch Blacknether. With the presence of a Martial Ancestor Realm expert, escaping wasn't going to be easy, even with Yan Yang's help.

What should he do?

Nie Li's brain started turning for ideas.

Yan Yang transmitted his voice to Nie Li, "This Hierarch Blacknether is an extremely difficult person! However, he still has some fears that restrain him. I am the Holy Son of the Skyblaze Sect. He definitely won't take actions against me without thinking them through. However, that won't be the same for anyone else, especially for a Heavenly Fate Realm genius like you. It'll get dangerous if you stay next to me. He won't touch me carelessly,

but he might kill anyone around me, just to assert dominance.”

The Skyblaze and Demon God’s Sects had been in conflict for years. But that was just between sects. The Martial Ancestor Realm experts of either sect weren’t going to start their own private wars for nothing. After all, the goal after reaching the Martial Ancestor Realm was only to reach the one above that. It would be unwise to exhaust their spirits for no reason! Unless it was for a direct conflict of interests for their sects, under normal circumstances, they would fear one another.

Killing the Holy Son of the Skyblaze Sect might cause the Martial Ancestor Realm experts of the Skyblaze Sect to take action against Hierarch Blacknether. Hierarch Blacknether definitely didn’t want that to happen. However, if it was only someone at Yan Yang’s side, then Hierarch Blacknether had nothing to fear.

Nie Li said, “Brother Yan Yang, rather than waiting here, why don’t we take a risk? If I were to go by myself, it’d definitely be much more dangerous. Those people from the Demon God’s Sect would definitely kill me. But if I go in behind you, then I might have a chance!”

He was betting that Hierarch Blacknether wouldn’t pay any attention to them.

Yan Yang nodded his head after some pondering. It sounded plausible.

There was no way that Nie Li could leave, just by himself!

“We have to be quick about it. If the Holy Son Li Huo comes out, it’ll get troublesome!” Yan Yang reminded. The Holy Son Li Huo was Hierarch Blacknether’s direct disciple!

The two of them flew towards the exit of the palace.

A 9-stage Heavenly Axis Realm expert from the Demon God Sect reached out and grabbed Yan Yang. “You two! Stop where you are!”

Yan Yang coldly snorted as a powerful energy shrouded his body. That 9-stage Heavenly Axis Realm expert bounced off with a Bang!, and he looked at Yan Yang in astonishment. After all, Yan Yang was only in the Heavenly Axis Realm, but the strength he possessed was already far above that guard’s!

“Here’s my stuff!” Yan Yang tossed his items to the Demon God’s Sect expert with a flick of his hand.

The Demon God Sect expert furrowed his brows. If they were to go at it again, he knew he wouldn’t be Yan Yang’s opponent. That’d be extremely humiliating! He coldly snorted and looked over Yan Yang and Nie Li with a blank face. Neither of them had anything hidden on their person.

Then, he glanced inside Yan Yang’s interspatial ring and his eyes lit up.

The Demon God's Sect expert waved his hand. "At least you're tactful. Now, get lost!"

Yan Yang and Nie Li lowered their heads and hurriedly walked off.

They felt a powerful intent sweeping over them and Nie Li felt suffocating pressure.

Hierarch Blacknether was examining them!

That powerful intent pulled away after a moment. Yan Yang had nothing with him and Hierarch Blacknether definitely couldn't sense the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting within Nie Li's soul realm. Aside from that, Nie Li had nothing else with him. Hierarch Blacknether probably couldn't be bothered to take action against a mere Heavenly Fate Realm like Nie Li!

After sweeping an eye at Nie Li and Yan Yang, Hierarch Blacknether looked away.

Since he didn't want to kill Yan Yang, he simply pretend that he hadn't seen them.

Wu Yazhi furrowed his brows as he watched Yan Yang and Nie Li safely leave. He was confused. Did they really hand their things over so obediently?

That didn't make any sense!

Nie Li definitely wouldn't be that obedient! There had to be something fishy!

Wu Yazhi remained silent for a brief moment. After a bit, he decided not to think about it. It didn't matter what kinds of treasures Nie Li had left with; there was nothing that Wu Yazhi could do. If Hierarch Blacknether or the Holy Son Li Huo found out about the Demon Blood Sacrifice, he'd definitely be buried in an unmarked grave!

After Nie Li and Yan Yang had left the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, they flew away.

Half an hour later, the Holy Son Li Huo flew out of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace.

“Master!” Holy Son Li Huo slightly bowed towards Hierarch Blacknether, who was hovering in the sky.

The Hierarch Blacknether slightly nodded and inquired, “Disciple, have you harvested anything in the palace?”

“Reporting to Master! The mechanisms within the palace are extremely complicated with secret paths. Your disciple currently has no harvest!” The Holy Son Li Huo responded rather gloomily. He didn't dare inform his Master that he'd been tricked by Nie Li. He would definitely lose face if that was known to others!

Hierarch Blacknether's face was extremely ugly as he continued, "I've already broken the barrier of the palace, but I've discovered nothing?"

"Master, did you see a few people earlier?" The Holy Son Li Huo enquired.

"A few people? Who?" Hierarch Blacknether's knitted his brows.

"Wu Yazhi, Yan Yang, and two strangers!" said Holy Son Li Huo.

"Wu Yazhi is inside the palace. As for Yan Yang, he left just now!" Hierarch Blacknether said. "He's the Holy Son of the Skyblaze Sect, disciple to that old fart. For the time being, I don't want any trouble with that old fart!"

Before, Hierarch Blacknether's strength was already a hair lower than Yan Yang's master's. And now, he'd lost so much of his intent to those black flames. That's why he let Yan Yang leave.

Holy Son Li Huo immediately followed, "Lord Master, they might've taken the treasures of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace with them!"

Hierarch Blacknether shook his head and said, "That's impossible. There's no way the two of them could've hidden anything from my eyes!"

He'd already used his intent to search Nie Li and Yan Yang. He

hadn't found anything on either of them.

The Holy Son Li Huo said, "I don't know what's going on, but I'm fairly certain that there's something fishy going on with Yan Yang!"

Hierarch Blacknether knitted his brows and waved his right hand. An interspatial ring sailed towards Li Huo. "Here's Yan Yang's interspatial ring. Take a look."

The Holy Son Li Huo swept an eye over its contents and said, "It's true that there's quite a few decent pieces in here, but Yan Yang has definitely hidden another portion of it. Master, please stop him! Don't let him get away!"

A chilling ray of light flashed through Hierarch Blacknether's eyes as he frowned. So in this world, there still existed a method to hide things from his eyes! If that's true, then he'd definitely hunt those two down. Hierarch Blacknether coldly snorted as he turned into a streak of light, and disappeared into the horizon.

Chapter 409 – Hiding

A few minutes later, Hierarch Blacknether's intent swept over the vast earth. He quickly found Yan Yang, who was in the process of flying away.

A powerful aura locked onto Yan Yang.

“Why has Hierarch Blacknether decided to catch up?” Yan Yang cupped his hands. Things were going exactly as Nie Li had predicted. Nie Li had also asked him to delay Hierarch Blacknether for as long as possible.

Hierarch Blacknether coldly snorted at him, “Yan Yang, did you take any treasures with you from the palace? If you hand them over right now, I won't kill you. But if you insist on being stubborn, you should know the outcome!”

Yan Yang gave a slight bow at Hierarch Blacknether's words. “I don't quite understand, Hierarch Blacknether. I've already given you everything. I have nothing else with me!”

Hierarch Blacknether growled in anger, “Yan Yang, you dared to deceive me, don't blame me for not showing your master respect!”

“I wouldn't dare to deceive Hierarch Blacknether. Please tell me what have I done wrong?” Yan Yang said with his hands cupped.

Yan Yang's expression was calm, as if he'd planned all of this in

advance. Hierarch Blacknether was a little confused. Did Yan Yang really not have any treasures? Then he remembered. There was someone next to Yan Yang, when they passed him earlier. That person was only a Heavenly Fate Realm, so he hadn't paid him any attention. But that Heavenly Fate Realm had suddenly disappeared! This was extremely suspicious!

Hierarch Blacknether knitted his brows and solemnly demanded, "Yan Yang, where's that person who was with you earlier?"

"The person who was with me? Are you talking about that Heavenly Fate Realm servant?" Yan Yang paused for a moment and continued, "Oh, so you were talking about him? That brat was being impudent, so I killed him!"

Killed?

As if Hierarch Blacknether would take his words for it!

There was definitely something fishy about that Heavenly Fate Realm. Maybe Yan Yang had already given the treasures to him!

"Hmph! I doubt that a Heavenly Fate Realm can escape my reach anyways!" Hierarch Blacknether fanned his intent through the area, scanning for traces of Nie Li.

By right, with Hierarch Blacknether's strength and adding on to the fact that he came in contact with Nie Li's aura earlier on, he should be able to search for Nie Li very quickly! However, he

couldn't find Nie Li's trace in the surrounding area!

He couldn't find him!

Rage filled Hierarch Blacknether's head. He waved his right hand and a majestic aura wrapped itself around Yan Yang. Then, Hierarch Blacknether flew off, dragging Yan Yang with him.

After several hours of searching, Hierarch Blacknether still couldn't find a trace of Nie Li. Regardless of how fast a Heavenly Fate Realm could travel, there was no way one could escape Hierarch Blacknether's reach!

Yan Yang feigned innocence and said, "Hierarch Blacknether, I already told you, but you refused to believe me. I've already killed him!"

"You're dancing with death!" Hierarch Blacknether's face was a frightening shade of black as he pulled Yan Yang through the air.

He was going to vent all his anger onto Yan Yang. Since Yan Yang refused to reveal Nie Li's location, then there was no point in keeping him alive!

The moment Hierarch Blacknether was about to grab Yan Yang, his energy was repelled with a sudden Bang!.

A resonant voice sounded throughout the skies. "Blacknether, I wonder how has my disciple offended you, so much that you want

to lay your hands on him?”

Hierarch Blacknether's heart chilled. That old fart had come! He'd suffered a setback from the palace just a little while ago; with his current strength, he wouldn't have any odds of winning and he might even be killed! He definitely couldn't afford to play it hard!

However, Hierarch Blacknether definitely wasn't going to show any weakness in case he was seen through. “Old fart, your disciple has deceived me. Killing him is only a light punishment!”

The voice sounded again from the horizon. “Hierarch Blacknether, let my disciple go now that I'm here. Otherwise, neither of us would benefit from a battle!”

“Hmph! Consider his luck good today. I'll let him go, for now!” In truth, Hierarch Blacknether had already searched Yan Yang from top to bottom. He'd done such a thorough job that he'd even used his Heavenly Energy to inspect Yan Yang's physique. However, he hadn't found a thing. If there were any treasures, Yan Yang had probably already sent them away!

Since that old fart was here, he'd have to pay a huge price if he wanted to kill Yan Yang.

Hierarch Blacknether turned around and flew off.

“Master!” Yan Yang faced the sky and cupped his hands.

The voice sounded. “Blacknether seems a little off today. He gave up too easily. Well, forget it. Since you’re safe, let’s just go back!”

“Yes!” Yan Yang nodded and flew off

Void Illusionary Divine Palace

The Holy Son Li Huo looked at his returning master and bowed, “Master, how was it? Did you manage to capture Yan Yang?”

Hierarch Blacknether replied, “Yan Yang didn’t have any treasures on him!”

His head was only filled with rage as he thought of this trip to the palace. He hadn’t obtained any treasures and he’d even suffered a setback, since so much of his intent had been burned away by those black flames.

“No treasures?” Holy Son Li Huo slightly frowned. “Then, did Master see anyone with Yan Yang?”

Hierarch Blacknether was even more certain at those words. There was definitely something fishy with that Heavenly Fate Realm who was by Yan Yang’s side!

“I’ve already memorised his aura. Even if he managed to escape this time, I’ll definitely capture him next time!” Hierarch Blacknether coldly snorted as his gaze turned deep. Since that kid was next to Yan Yang, he must be from the Skyblaze Sect. He’d definitely send someone to the Skyblaze Sect to investigate the matter! “On top of that, we should find a chance to kill Yan Yang at least once. That person has the treasures right now, and who knows when he might hand them over to Yan Yang!”

“Yes!” Holy Son Li Huo replied.

Wu Yazhi was searched until he was empty, and he'd even been interrogated once. In the end, he returned home in a sorry state. He was extremely dejected. He'd followed and helped Nie Li and Xiao Yu for so long, but he'd gained nothing in the end.

Roughly a few dozen meters away from the palace, there was a scroll buried more than thirty meters underground.

It was the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

Hierarch Blacknether had search for a trace of Nie Li's aura, but what he didn't know was that Nie Li had already hidden himself inside the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting. Thanks to the painting's ability to mask energies, it appeared no different from any ordinary scroll.

Nie Li was worried that Hierarch Blacknether might still be nearby, so he'd spent his time cultivating inside the painting.

Nie Li sat cross-legged in the sky as he borrowed the power of the Demon Blood Sacrifice to continuously condense his cultivation.

Earlier, he had received several rank-ups in a row, just by activating a small portion of that energy. But to prevent Wu Yazhi from killing him, Nie Li didn't dare to let his cultivation advance too fiercely. But now that he was inside the painting, so he would naturally be impatient to unleash the entire force of the Demon

Blood Sacrifice!

This was Primordial Demon Blood!

Thanks to this trip to the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, Nie Li felt his urgent lack of strength.

But now, he'd soon step into the Heavenly Star Realm!

Chapter 410 – Fate Star

The power of the Primordial Bloodline surged through Nie Li's meridians like scorching lava, bubbling as it flowed.

The burning energy travelled throughout his limbs and meridians.

The power of the Demon Blood Sacrifice strengthened Nie Li's cultivation.

Within his soul realm, the fate star at the center of his nine fate souls began shining with a dazzling light. Nie Li felt as though his entire body was exploding, over and over. Every part of his body glowed with that starlight, as if it was ready to detonate.

Each person's body contains millions upon millions of units, each of which harbors boundless energy.

Under the shine of that starlight, the energies within those units began showing signs of breaking out.

Nie Li abruptly opened his eyes as a vast energy surged out. His aura soared as the fate star shined ever brighter, until its light covered the nine fate souls.

1-stage Heavenly Star Realm!

His cultivation had surged by several notches, compared to before.

Most people who'd just reached the 1-stage Heavenly Star Realm would be impatient to consolidate their cultivations. But Nie Li wasn't the same as them. He injected his Heavenly Energy into his fate star, which began glowing brighter and brighter. Stimulated by that fate star, the energy within his body's units surged even more violently.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nie Li's strength raged as if it wanted to explode.

However, he knew that with the Primordial Bloodline of the Demon Clan, his body wouldn't break so easily. He continued pushing his fate star.

If he missed this chance, he wouldn't get another one!

He continued mobilising his Heavenly Energy to stimulate his fate star while practising the [Heavenly God]'s second stage mental cultivation technique at the same time.

“The body of the formless comes from the depths of the heart, which is equally formless...” Nie Li contemplated these lines over and over again as he incited the power of the Demon Blood Sacrifice to refine his physical body.

As Nie Li was cultivating, an indistinct intent fell onto him.

The intent softly lauded, “To possess such a treasure as the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, while cultivating a supreme technique, and holding the power of the Demon Blood Sacrifice... This person really aren’t simple.”

It’d be hard to find another Heavenly Star Realm with such luck!

“Too bad, your physical body is mine, now!” the intent laughed as he turned into a streak of cold light and shot towards Nie Li.

Just when that cold light was about to reach Nie Li, Nie Li suddenly opened his eyes and vanished.

The cold light landed on empty space. As it stopped and tried to sense Nie Li’s location, he reappeared several meters away.

Nie Li observed the intent. “So, I’ve finally found you.”

Even though he’d been cultivating, he’d also been paying close attention to everything inside the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

Nie Li finally laid eyes on his opponent: a cyan mist with no physical form to speak of.

The mist said languidly, “I didn’t think you’d be on guard against

me, even during cultivation! It looks like I've underestimated you!"

It was the voice of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace!

Nie Li had also taken the intent of the palace into his painting!

"You didn't just underestimate me; you've made a fatal mistake. You shouldn't have entered the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting. The space within here is my domain!" Nie Li lightly smiled. The painting had already become a part of Nie Li's existence; everything inside was under his control.

"Even if the painting is your domain, you still don't know what I am! You can't catch me!" the intent proudly announced.

Nie Li tried to restrict his opponent with the power of the painting, but to his dismay, he discovered that the intent felt like nothing. He could sense it, but he couldn't restrict it.

"This may be your domain, but I can come and go as I wish. It's as if it's my domain! You've also made a huge mistake by moving the Void Illusionary Divine Array and the palace into the painting. The space within the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting may be your domain, but the palace is my domain. What could you possibly do to me?" the intent laughed. "So what if I failed this time? It's not a big deal. I still have another chance, and one fine day, I'll succeed!"

Woosh!

The intent vanished once again.

Nie Li saw it clearly this time. The intent had entered the palace.

He attempted to scan the palace, but quickly realised that his intent was being blocked out.

The corner of Nie Li's mouth twitched into a smile. Did the Void Illusionary Divine Palace's intent really think it was safe in there? Right now, Nie Li was only a Heavenly Star Realm, so, of course, he couldn't touch it. But he wasn't going to be a Heavenly Star forever. Once he grew strong enough... did that intent really think it could still hide from him?

Nie Li paid it no attention as he sat down and continued to cultivate.

In the Void Illusionary Divine Palace

The intent watched with a sinking feeling as Nie Li sat down and began cultivating. After all, it was only an intent; it could never win in an actual fight against Nie Li. But he also hadn't expected Nie Li to take so many precautions.

It originally planned to provoke Nie Li to attack the palace; but Nie Li hadn't fallen for that.

That guy was only a human, fifteen or sixteen years old. So why was he so difficult to deal with?

Nie Li continued cultivating. As of now, he was no longer aware of the flow of time.

He incited the Demon Blood Sacrifice to strengthen his physical body. Suddenly, Nie Li opened his eyes. Three gold spiritual stone essences floated around him, then exploded, releasing a violent rush of Heavenly Energy into his body.

Immediately, the space around Nie Li swirled into a massive vortex. All the Heavenly Energy within the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting surged and gathered towards him.

It was as if a mythical beast was swallowing everything.

The flow of Heavenly Energy stirred up a huge gale that rustled the trees beneath him. The few demon beasts that lived in the area were frightened and fled in all directions.

Those three pieces of gold spiritual stone essence served as a lure. Nie Li began devouring the Heavenly Energy with a fervid appetite. His soul realm ballooned in size.

The Heavenly Energy continued to swell.

It continued to feed that fate star.

Poof!

In the space right next the first fate star, a second one lit up.

Nie Li's brows twitched. He didn't think it'd be that quick. In his previous life, he'd spent two years between his first and second fate stars; in this life, it'd taken only a brief moment. But it made sense. Even though he possessed the Temporal Demon Spirit Book in his previous life, it wasn't an object that could aid his cultivations. Plus, his old cultivation techniques hadn't been that powerful either.

But this life was different. Aside from the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique, he had the Demon Blood Sacrifice, the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, and various other treasures. On top of that, he had rare cultivating materials, like gold spiritual stone essences. So, of course, his cultivation speed wouldn't be the same as back then.

Chapter 411 – Opportunity?

Nie Li devoured the area's Heavenly Energy like a strange mythological beast.

The weather within the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting turned unstable.

Xiao Yu sensed the alarming fluctuations in Heavenly Energy and was deeply shocked. Nie Li's cultivation progress was indeed amazing. It was hard for her to imagine just how high his cultivation might reach.

But she didn't want to be left in the dust, so she shut her eyes and began her own cultivation. Within her mind, a distant voice sounded.

Guided by the voice, her consciousness gradually faded into a sleep-like state.

Time slowly flowed on within the painting.

Gu Clan

Eighth Elder, Gu Bai's secret chamber

Gu Bei smiled to the elder. “Eighth Uncle, I’d like to hear your opinion on the things I’ve discussed with you. I’ve heard that Gu Heng has been treating you so-so, and that the only ones he relies more on are the third and sixth uncles!”

The white-robed elder before him was the eighth elder of the Gu Clan, Gu Bai.

Gu Bai narrowed his eyes as he scrutinised Gu Bei. “Gu Bei, you went too far when you destroyed others’ Deity’s Lakes. Even if it was for the Patriarch competition, you can’t simply destroy everything that belongs to your opponent, and leave him without a path to live. Gu Heng now wants to impeach you. And I, as the Eighth Elder of the Gu Clan, must stand for the justice of the younger generations!”

Gu Bei spat inwardly. Gu Bai was someone who treasured benefits more than relationships. Who knows how many benefits Gu Heng had already given him.

But even with those thoughts in his heart, Gu Bei smiled on the outside. “I’m well aware that Elder Gu Bai has high principles. But that’s simply a one-sided story from Gu Heng. All I did was steal his Deity’s Lake. You can’t blame someone else for his incompetence!”

Gu Bai lightly tapped his fingers against the table and asked, “What are you talking about?”

“I know that Gu Heng has visited Eighth Uncle before. I ask you not to believe in his words. Here is some meager gifts that I have prepared for Eighth Uncle; please accept them. Since this matter seems to be settled, I’ll leave my respects personally!” Gu Bei brought out a cloth sack, pushed it towards Gu Bai, and cupped his hands.

The corner of Gu Bai’s mouth twitched in disdain. “What does nephew Gu Bei mean by this?” With a move of his right hand, dozens of spiritual stone essences and a Grade 6 artifact revealed themselves.

At the sight of this, Gu Bai’s brows twitched. As an elder of his rank, his total assets only amounted to a few hundred thousand spiritual stones. The dozens of spiritual stone essences that Gu Bei had handed over were equal to several tens of thousands. The Grade 6 artifact alone was equal to half his assets!

“I heard that cousin Gu Heng gave Eighth Uncle a few thousand spiritual stones. That’s too stingy. As long as the Eighth Uncle supports me to the end, I’ll certainly prepare a most generous gift!” Gu Bei smiled. “I heard that Eighth Uncle has had difficulties in cultivation and needed a large amount of cultivation resources. If there’s anything I could possibly do to aid you, please speak!”

Gu Bai laughed. “What is nephew Gu Bei talking about? As your

uncle, of course I wouldn't shirk from your matters!"

"Good. With these words from Eighth Uncle, I'll be relieved!" Gu Bei stood up. "I must head over the Ninth Uncle's place. By your will, I'll take my leave!"

"Very well. Take care!" Gu Bai stood up, saw Gu Bei all the way to the door, and watched as Gu Bei's silhouette faded away. Then, he turned back, glimpsed into the cloth bag on the table, and murmured to himself, "I never imagined that Gu Bei could have such an imposing presence. Gu Heng, Gu Heng, it's not that I don't want to help you, but how could you possibly win against Gu Bei?"

Gu Teng stood beside Gu Bei and spoke softly in his ear. "Young Master, did Gu Bai listen to your request?"

"Gu Bai values benefits over relationships, a rat to the end. As long as I give him something, I refuse to believe he won't follow!" Gu Bei smiled. All these years in the Gu Clan had given him a good grasp on the elders' characters. "Gu Heng is vicious and cunning. 'Birds of a feather flock together'; those elders that supported him aren't good people, either. We'll bring them down, one by one!"

Together, they went to another elder.

Gu Heng's Courtyard

A servant hurried in. "Report! Gu Bei has just finished his visit to the Eighth Elder and is now heading towards the Ninth!"

Gu Heng snorted disdainfully, “Gu Bei thought he could gain their support just by paying them a visit? He’s too naive! Those elders have done business with me for over ten years, and I’ve been sending gifts every year. Gu Bei thought he could overturn that with just one visit? That’s impossible!”

Gu Heng paused for a brief moment, then ordered, “Continue watching Gu Bei!”

“Yes sir!” the servant nodded and backed down.

Within the Gu Clan, quiet shifts were in the works.

Most of the Gu Clan’s elders were neutral. They didn’t bother themselves with the affairs of daily life and instead chose to focus on cultivation. Those who stood firmly with Gu Heng were only few in number.

If Gu Bei didn’t have huge support from someone like Nie Li, then there would’ve been nothing he could do. But with Nie Li behind him, Gu Bei could charge ahead without worries. Nie Li had already given him enough spiritual stones to last several years.

It was hard to imagine where Nie Li had amassed his fortune from. It was probably related to the Deity’s Roots he’d obtained. Gu Bei had some ideas, but he didn’t press Nie Li for details. If Nie Li wanted him to know, then he’d naturally tell him.

Dragonseal Family

Long Tianming was seated on a chair with a grey-robed elder beside him. They were listening to a servant's report.

That elder had bushy brows, ashen-grey skin, and cold eyes that shined with a piercing chill.

The elder shook his head and sighed, "The Demon League's recent growth is truly shocking. In my opinion, I don't believe that Gu Heng can stand up to Gu Bei!"

Long Tianming responded in a firm tone, "He's just a piece of trash, if he can't even handle the likes of Gu Bei. I've wasted my efforts in nurturing him!"

The elder agreed with knitted brows, "Gu Heng is a key part to our plans in controlling the Gu Clan. We can't allow him to lose to Gu Bei so easily. Otherwise, all our planning will go to waste! But Gu Heng also cannot proceed with his current assets!"

"I recently took a trip to the Void Illusionary Divine Palace and returned with an ample harvest. Here are thirty thousand spiritual stones. I request elder to deliver them to Gu Heng. Gu Heng might still spoil our plans in the end, but at least he'll buy us some time! Then, when the time is ripe, we'll turn Gu Bei into a cripple, just like his sister!" Long Tianming smiled as a cold light flashed across his eyes.

The grey-robed elder looked at him in surprise. “Oh? Could Tianming have acquired some sort of opportunity from this trip to the Void Illusionary Divine Palace?”

“No, I didn’t receive any opportunity. Just a lot of spiritual stones.” Long Tianming’s eyes flashed with a strange light as he smiled.

Chapter 412 – Time And Space

The elder's gaze fell on Long Tianming as he noncommittally replied, "Oh? So that's the case."

Long Tianming changed the topic, "I harvested quite a few spiritual stones this time, just enough to expand my forces. I sent quite a few Heavenly Axis Realm experts to Gu Heng earlier, but even still, he couldn't accomplish it. But regardless, we can't allow Gu Bei's Demon League to grow any stronger. I must obtain the Sect Master position!"

The grey-robed elder responded in a cold voice, "I will help you ascend to the Sect Master's position. But don't forget what you've promised me!"

"I definitely won't!" Long Tianming smiled.

While Gu Bei and co. were busy dealing with Gu Heng, they were completely unaware that someone already had their eyes on them.

Within the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting

Nie Li was still focusing on his cultivation. The violent and vigorous Heavenly Energy continued to rush into his soul realm.

The amount of Heavenly Energy within the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting was enormous and infinite.

Days passed. Thanks to the Primordial Bloodline, Nie Li didn't need to worry as he absorbed the Heavenly Energy. His soul realm continued to expand, and it felt like it was constantly being rent apart. The intense pain turned his face pale and beads of sweat dripped from his forehead. The Heavenly Energy tried to rupture his body.

Boom!

It seemed as if his soul realm had erupted.

Buzzzz!

Nie Li entered a strange, but wonderful, state of mind. He sensed the vine in his soul realm growing larger and larger, like a massive tree reaching towards the sky. It continued to spread its branches, one line after another, as mysterious flowers bloomed in numbers.

Each flower bloomed with flawless white petals. The petals themselves had continuously snowed down.

Their fragrance permeated him, like a spring field filled with fresh flowers.

Nie Li vaguely sensed that in the space underneath the vine, time and space were stagnant.

In that manner, he sat below the vine and cultivated, continuously condensing his cultivation as time rapidly flowed

around him.

A month passed in an instant. Inside Nie Li's dantian, the third fate star formed.

Nie Li remained seated.

Three months later, the fourth star appeared.

He sat like a stone statue, silent and without movement. Nie Li's concept of time had ceased entirely.

Six months later, the fifth fate star lit up within his soul realm.

A Boom! sounded in his mind, waking him from his trance. He was stunned for only a brief moment, before opening his eyes. This was bad. He never thought he'd end up cultivating inside the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting for such a long period of time!

Six months had passed. Nie Li wondered how Lu Piao, Gu Bei, and the others were doing.

He opened his eyes and saw Xiao Yu staring at him.

"Xiao Yu, why are you looking at me like that?" Nie Li asked in confusion. Xiao Yu looked like she'd seen a ghost.

“Why do you think? In the blink of an eye, your cultivation went from 9-fate Heavenly Fate to Heavenly Star Realm. On top of that, your cultivation went up several times in a row!” Xiao Yu exclaimed.

Nie Li was dumbfounded by her words. From his point of view, he'd been cultivating for six months. Why had it only been the blink of an eye for Xiao Yu?

Nie Li recalled the miraculous state that he'd entered. Could it have been thanks to the vine?

Nie Li carefully recalled the sensation from earlier. That feeling... could time have stopped?

In this life, he had a mysterious vine within his soul realm. That was different from his previous life. Could the vine be linked to the Temporal Demon Spirit Book?

Only that book possessed such power over time and space!

Nie Li thought about it. Yes, it was possible. After all, it was the Temporal Demon Spirit Book that had sent him back in time. And in this lifetime, the book could no longer be found in the Desert Palace!

Nie Li thought some more, then brought out one of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant pages and injected it with his Heavenly Energy. The page turned into a streak of light, floated

into his body, and merged with the vine.

It was true! The vine really was linked to the Temporal Demon Spirit Book!

After that page had went into the vine, Nie Li's heart was beating wildly as space and time froze.

It was the same feeling from earlier!

Time and space had ceased! He let his intent fall to the bottom of the vine, where the petals swirled in the air. It was a beautiful scene.

There was ecstasy in Nie Li's heart. The remnant pages of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book were actually one of the keys to freezing time and space!

He immediately sat back down and resumed cultivating.

Half a year later, the sixth fate star formed.

Another year passed and the seventh fate star formed.

Three years after that, the same thing happened again. The eighth fate star formed.

Nie Li remained seated without a single movement, fixed in his spot like an old monk. His soul realm constantly revolved, gathering all the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting's Heavenly Energy towards his direction.

Five years later, the ninth fate star formed.

The nine fate stars revolved around each other, then engulfed the nine fate souls. The nine stars glittered brightly as they endlessly morphed between shapes. Nie Li was only one step away from the Heavenly Axis Realm!

Nie Li continued his cultivation. By now, an entire decade had passed and Nie Li had reached the pinnacle of the Heavenly Star Realm. However, no matter how much he tried to raise his cultivation, it wouldn't step above the 9-stage Heavenly Star Realm. If he wanted to reach the Heavenly Axis Realm, then he'd need help from the outside.

Nie Li suddenly woke to Xiao Yu's voice calling him. "Nie Li? What's wrong with you? Why aren't you answering me?"

Nie Li looked at her and asked, "What? Did you just ask me something? How long has it been?"

"Only a few minutes. Why didn't you answer me?" Xiao Yu asked him. She was, again, filled with shock and questions. What was going on with Nie Li? It'd only been a moment, so why had his cultivation risen by so much? He was probably only a step away from the Heavenly Axis Realm!

Nie Li smiled bitterly. He couldn't answer her. She probably wouldn't understand, even if he explained.

Who could have imagined that Nie Li had just experienced nearly twenty years in just a short period of time.

The profound intent of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book was indeed unimaginable! Just a single remnant page actually froze the world for twenty years!

Nie Li looked over at the other two pages. Who knows if they might stop time for another forty years? But he wasn't going to use them right now, since he'd reached a bottleneck. Bitterly cultivating would be meaningless. He had to search for the opportunity to break through to the Heavenly Axis Realm before using the remaining pages. It'd be more worth it that way!

Chapter 413 – Hear Me Out

Nie Li was still a little disoriented by the disturbance in time.

While sitting down at his bitter cultivation, time had flashed by in the blink of an eye. But twenty years was still a long time. Nie Li felt like he'd been pulled back to reality from a long dream.

Under ordinary circumstances, simply sitting and cultivating would make for extremely slow results — much slower than the usual methods. And if you were standing on the verge of a huge breakthrough, then cultivating that way would simply be an exercise in futility.

He wasn't far from the Heavenly Axis Realm. All he needed was an opportunity to make the breakthrough!

Nie Li consolidated his own cultivation while smiling to Xiao Yu. “I just entered a miraculous state! That's how I raised my cultivation so quickly!”

“Have I disrupted you?” Xiao Yu said apologetically, since she'd called out to Nie Li several times.

Nie Li waved his hand. “It's fine!”

At the same time, the intent within the Void Illusionary Divine Palace was observing Nie Li.

“This brat who possesses the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting is like a robber! He emptied my palace of all its treasures! Not even the array was left in peace! I thought my own secrets hidden in the palace were already formidable. I never thought that this kid would harbor even more shocking secrets!” The intent murmured with a strange smile in its voice. “Let’s see what you’re going to do after you’ve broken into my palace!”

The intent left with a flash.

Nie Li sensed something and glanced towards the palace. Now that he had his ninth Fate Star, his senses were much sharper than before.

Although he didn’t know what that thing was, he was certain it wasn’t a living creature. Otherwise, it wouldn’t have wanted to snatch his body.

The intent of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace?

To think that there was something this interesting!

Nie Li understood that with his current abilities, he’d have a hard time unlocking the thousand square meter palace, so he didn’t even bother to try. Either way, he’d be able to open it soon!

As long as the intent remained trapped within the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, Nie Li refused to believe it could escape him!

But even though Nie Li had formed his ninth Fate Star, it was still far from sufficient.

They should hide within the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting for another week or so, to make sure that Hierarch Blacknether was gone. After that, they'd be able to leave the painting.

Nie Li observed the insides of the painting as he flew around. He landed on one of the Deity's Lakes. With a wave of his hand, he gathered all the spiritual stones in the lake.

They'd been collecting there for so long inside the painting. It was time to harvest.

Nie Li harvested roughly three hundred thousand spiritual stones and five hundred essences from the Deity's Lake.

He stored them away and continued towards the second Deity's Lake.

He didn't stop until he'd harvested all the spiritual stones and essences from his fifty or so Deity's Lakes.

He roughly estimated his wealth to be twenty million spiritual stones and thirty thousand spiritual stone essences. It was definitely an astonishing amount of wealth. Nie Li guessed it was about half of the Divine Feathers Sect's entire fortune!

He had to convert all these spiritual stones into strength!

Otherwise, it'd be a waste!

Nie Li thought for a bit, then his eyes lit up. How could he have forgotten about that?

Fifteen days later

The Gu Clan Patriarch and elders were gathered to discuss the matter about Gu Bei destroying others' Deity's Lakes.

In the vast hall, Gu Tianlong sat in the first seat as the Gu Clan's Patriarch. On either side of him were the elders. Meanwhile, Gu Bei, Gu Heng, and other descendents stood in the middle of the hall.

Gu Heng cupped his hands and pitched his argument that he'd been wronged. "I believe that cousin Gu Bei has gone too far in this matter. I beg the Patriarch and elders to uphold justice! We were born of the same roots, so why must he rush for such a kill?! If Younger Cousin Gu Bei succeeds the Patriarch's position, I'd hope that he'd treat his clansmen much more kindly!"

Gu Heng's words fell onto the ears of the Gu Clan's younger generation. They exchanged looks and whispered amongst themselves.

"I never thought that Elder Cousin Gu Heng would suffer such a huge setback!"

"I heard that Younger Cousin Gu Bei recently established his own force and that it's been developing rapidly! But I never imagined that it could actually defeat Elder Cousin Gu Heng! That's too hard to imagine!"

“Elder cousin Gu Heng wasn’t defeated. Gu Bei just used some method to destroy Elder Cousin Gu Heng’s Deity’s Lake!”

“Destroying people’s’ Deity’s Lakes? That’s just too cruel. After all, we’re of the same clan!”

Someone who was obviously on Gu Heng’s side said in a loud voice, “Elder cousin Gu Heng has always been treating others with kindness. Gu Bei is going overboard. If Gu Bei succeeds the Patriarch, will there still be a living path for us, even though we’re of the same clan?”

After hearing all of that, Gu Bei frowned, then cupped his hands towards Gu Tianlong above him. “In this vast world, everything is a competition. Elder Cousin Gu Heng gathered a force to destroy the Demon League. Am I not permitted to retaliate? Now, that Elder Cousin Gu Heng has lost, he’s run back crying, and has even gathered the elders in an attempt to impeach me. As for his motives, I believe those are clear with just a glimpse!”

Gu Heng glared at Gu Bei and said, “True, everything in the outside world is a competition. But Younger Cousin Gu Bei has been too cruel in destroying my Deity’s Lakes. How much hatred is in those actions? How many Deity’s Lakes does the Divine Feathers Sect own in total? By destroying the lakes, you have weakened the Divine Feathers Sect! Younger Cousin Gu Bei couldn’t possibly be a spy, right?”

“Both of you, silence!” Gu Tianlong ordered. “Members of my Gu Clan should unite and fight against external force. It’s enough that the two of you are trying to destroy each other. The two of you are

even quarreling at this clan meeting. If people heard about this, my honor will have been thrown down by you both!”

Gu Tianlong emanated a chilling might that silenced both Gu Heng and Gu Bei. Neither dared to speak another word.

Gu Tianlong swept a glance at the surrounding elders. “Elders, what do you think?”

The Third Elder Gu Yuntian coldly said, “Gu Heng is my disciple, so I usually shouldn’t speak in this sort of situation, lest others accuse me of taking sides. But I must say something today. The act of destroying a Deity’s Lake must be severely punished. If such acts were allowed to continue, then the number of Deity’s Lakes will decrease even further!”

Gu Tianlong looked at the other elders. “What are the others’ opinions?”

Gu Ya was silent at first, before he spoke. “The causes and effects of this matter are complex. We must carefully consider our decision as well!”

Another elder stood up. “Will the audience heard me out?”

It was the eighth elder, Gu Bai!

The Eighth Elder had always sided with Gu Heng, so, of course he’d do the same this time. It looked like Gu Heng had come well

prepared; Gu Bei was definitely going to land in big trouble. True, Gu Bei was wrong to destroy someone else's Deity's Lake. If this matter were pursued to the end, the punishment would definitely be extremely severe!

Chapter 414 – Betrayal Right Before The Battle!

The Eighth Elder spoke solemnly. “It’s true that Gu Bei has gone too far in destroying the Deity’s Lakes.”

The corner of Gu Heng’s mouth slightly rose at those words. The Eighth Elder had always been one of his supports.

“However!” The course of Gu Bai’s speech suddenly changed, “There’s a reason he’s done so. A reason that I believe the elders of the Gu Clan are well aware of. We’ve observed Gu Heng’s actions for years. Conflicts, naturally, have their own endings. I have always stood by Gu Heng, but today, even I cannot stand with him!”

Everyone was dumbfounded by Gu Bai’s words.

Gu Bai had a close relationship with Gu Heng — the entire clan knew that. Gu Bai was definitely one of the few elders who’d join hands to impeach Gu Bei. So why’d he change directions so suddenly?

Gu Heng was enraged by Gu Bai’s words and he furiously glared. He never expected Gu Bai to act so extremely, to have attacked him, instead.

The Third Elder Gu Tianyun frowned his brows for a brief moment. What’s wrong with Gu Bai? Why did he suddenly choose

to help Gu Bei?

Just after Gu Bai's words landed, the Ninth Elder couldn't hold himself back anymore. He thought to himself, : Gu Bai truly picked the right time. He clearly wants more benefits, so that's why he jumped out so quickly!

Gu Feng also stood up and said, "I agree with Gu Bai's words. This entire time, Gu Heng has gone too far. It's true that Gu Bei also overdid it with his vengeance, but he has shown the brave and unyielding qualities of our Gu Clan's members. He's definitely the most suitable candidate to be the Gu Clan's successor!"

Gu Feng snorted in disdain,. "Furthermore, the acts of fighting and killing each other in the outside world has been approved by the entire Divine Feathers Sect. Just because he suffered a little, he chose to run home crying. What does that say about the Gu Clan?"

Gu Heng was so enraged by their words that he wanted to vomit blood. "Elder Gu Feng, aren't you supposed to be trying to impeach Gu Bei? You two-faced rat!"

He'd taken great pains to build relationships with those two elders. But, for some unknown reason, they'd both turned their backs on him!

The Third Elder knitted his brows briefly. He never expected GuU Bai and Gu Feng to join the other side at the last minute. It looked like Gu Heng was done for. The Third Elder was Gu Heng's master, so he was obligated to back Gu Heng. At the same time, he

was well aware of Gu Heng's bad reputation within the clan. Now that the elders who'd been supporting him had deserted, Gu Heng had lost all fighting chance for the Patriarch's position.

Gu Feng's face went cold. "Gu Heng, watch your words. It's true that I initially planned to impeach Gu Bei for his mistakes. But if I compare his mistakes to yours, they pale in their insignificance!"

Gu Heng was so angry that his lungs nearly exploded.

"I support Gu Bai and Gu Feng."

"Same goes for me!"

The elders who were supposedly there to impeach Gu Bei all declared their positions. There were several elders who Gu Bei hadn't paid visits to, but after seeing the situation, they also moved to his side. They'd seen Gu Bei's disposition, and seen the fact that he'd swayed even the Eighth and Ninth elders. The Patriarchy was solidly in his grasp. They knew exactly how to judge the hour.

Everyone was kicking Gu Heng while he was down.

Gu Heng's relationship with those elders had been established through money. Since Gu Bei had offered a high price, of course they'd stir.

Gu Tianlong, Gu Ya, and the other elders all exchanged looks. No one needed to say a word. Their actions were already equivalent to

waving flags and shouting battle cries. Each one had an expression of gratified on their face. It looked like Gu Bei had secretly made preparations to get so many elders on his side. It was enough to prove that Gu Bei possessed the power to control the clan!

As for the still neutral elders, of course they'd choose Gu Bei over Gu Heng.

Even though Gu Bei had destroyed someone else's Deity's Lake, at least he was doing it in the light. He was completely unlike Gu Heng, who'd poisoned another simply to reduce the competition! Gu Lan was Gu Bei's sister; of course Gu Bei would harbor such hatred towards Gu Heng!

But even under such circumstances, Gu Heng hadn't expected this to go this way and felt quite dazed. How did things turn out like this?!

He'd been planning for so many years, and he thought that the Patriarch's position was already in his grasp. He never imagined such an outcome!

“Since the matter has gotten here, then I'll go ahead and declare punishment!” Gu Tianlong announced. “Gu Bei was indeed being inappropriate for destroying Gu Heng's Deity's Lakes. However, that's pardonable and I will exempt you from punishment. However, you must reimburse the Divine Feathers Sect with five hundred thousand spiritual stones, and the Gu Clan with one million spiritual stones. You must repay the sum within three years; delays are not permitted. As for Gu Heng, you didn't repent your wrongs, but dared to be the first to cry thief. You are

sentenced to thirty years [facing the wall!](#)”

“Patriarch, wait...” The Third Elder opened his mouth to say something, but was interrupted by Gu Tianlong.

“I’ve already made my decision. If anyone wishes to stand out for him, consider the consequences!” Gu Tianlong announced.

Gu Heng’s expression showed that he was at a loss. He still couldn’t figure out why things had gone the way they did.

Gu Tianlong had fined Gu Bei quite a sum of spiritual stones. You could say it was to reimburse the Divine Feathers Sect. But Gu Tianlong also knew that Gu Bei was loaded. It was just an excuse to fill the clan’s treasury. But Gu Tianlong didn’t know exactly how rich Gu Bei was. Otherwise he wouldn’t have issued such a light fine.

A hundred and fifty thousand spiritual stones. To an ordinary person, that was indeed a shocking wealth!

True, Gu Bei had been fined a pretty sum of spiritual stones. However, that was light punishment as far as he was concerned. Meanwhile, Gu Heng had been sentenced to face the wall for thirty years. A cultivator’s most important time was their youth — thirty years of training and rank-ups. But instead, he had to face the wall. By the time Gu Heng’s punishment ended, his cultivation would be so far behind that he’d never be able to catch up to Gu Bei or the others!

Gu Heng was no longer a threat to Gu Bei. The majority of the elders already stood on Gu Bei's side. What did Gu Heng have to compete against him?

In thirty years, when Gu Heng finished his sentence, Gu Bei will probably be sitting in the Patriarch's seat!

But regardless, the transactions were done. Gu Heng had summoned so many elders to impeach Gu Bei, but his attempt had backfired and doomed himself instead. If instead, those elders had chosen to support Gu Heng, then even Gu Tianlong wouldn't be able to do anything against him. But who would've expected all those elders to turn to Gu Bei?

Gu Heng had been too arrogant and overlooked things. He thought that his relationships with the elders, cultured over so many years, was something that would never crumble; the reality was outside of his expectations!

The Third Elder, Gu Yu, stood up, swept an eye at Gu Bei, and left the room.

Gu Bei watched Gu Yu's retreating silhouette and his expression turned deep as he was thinking.

Notes:

≥ Sort of like an extended time-out in the corner, but with a Chinese “meditate and reflect” connotation. Wuxia version of house arrest.

Chapter 415 – Fishy

Gu Bei was well aware that his biggest threat wasn't Gu Heng — it was actually Gu Yu!

Gu Heng had only been a chess piece being pushed around by Gu Yu. But that chess piece had been broken!

Gu Heng was dazed.

Gu Bei glanced at Gu Heng with a cold expression, then cupped his hands towards Gu Tianlong, Gu Ya, and the other higher-ups.

Soon, the news spread throughout the Gu Clan.

Inside Long Tianming's Secret Chamber

After hearing the news, Long Tianming flew into a violent rage.

“Gu Heng that trash, trash, trash!” Long Tianming roared. He'd been preparing some spiritual stones to back up Gu Heng, so that Gu Heng could keep Gu Bei's Demon League in check. But now that Gu Heng had been locked up, all of Long Tianming's plans had been ruined.

Gu Heng's forces would probably be swallowed up by the Demon League before long.

From the Gu Clan's perspective, all of Gu Heng's forces belonged to the clan. So of course, they wouldn't allow them to fall into the hands of an outsider!

The situation within the Gu Clan was already outside his realm of control. And on top of that, Long Yuyin's forces were also springing up inside the Dragonseal Family. The Ashen Flames Family's Heavenly Path League also had a close relationship with the Demon League; they were also rising quickly.

Even Long Tianming sensed the impending danger!

The rise of these three forces focused on a single point: Nie Li!

As long as Nie Li was alive, Long Tianming wouldn't be able to rest or eat in peace.

Nie Li had always hidden himself behind the scenes, which made the threat all the more apparent to Long Tianming.

Now that the chess piece known as Gu Heng had been broken, Long Tianming was forced to handle the situation personally!

He narrowed his eyes as a ferocious glint flashed through them. Truly, Nie Li had flagged his attention, and Long Tianming had to admit that the guy was pretty capable. But so what? He'd make sure that Nie Li understood that the situation within the Divine Feathers Sect wasn't something that could be so easily changed by one person!

Shortly after Nie Li hid himself underground, the Void Illusionary Divine Palace on the outside vanished, just like an illusion.

Those who'd gathered outside the palace had to disperse. There was nothing they could do.

With a thought, Nie Li exited the painting. He burst out from the ground and stored the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting back into his soul realm.

Xiao Yu was still cultivating inside the painting, so Nie Li let her stay there.

Nie Li stretched a little. He was already at the pinnacle of the Heavenly Star Realm, only one step away from the Heavenly Axis Realm. It was a good feeling.

He flew in the direction of Divine Feathers Sect.

In the Divine Feathers Sect

“Nie Li! It’s about time you’re back!” Lu Piao excitedly bumped Nie Li’s chest. Even though Nie Li’s fate soul had been inside the Soul Hall this entire time, Lu Piao still couldn’t help worrying.

Nie Li smiled. “I was slightly delayed out there.”

He stopped at that. That adventure was too long for words.

Gu Bei laughed in a good mood. “While you were gone, Gu Heng got himself locked up for thirty years. I’ve already taken over all his forces.”

Nie Li raised an eyebrow. Even though he’d been expecting that to happen eventually, he never thought Gu Bei could’ve done it so quickly.

Gu Bei laughed, “In reality, it’s because Gu Heng already had dirt on his hands. And even with that, he tried to bite back! On top of that, those elders who’d had connections with him were too easily swayed.”

Nie Li nodded. “En. It would’ve happened to him sooner or later. I expected as much.”

Gu Bei suddenly recalled something. “I heard that Long Tianming went to the outside world to train, then came back with

quite a pretty sum of treasures, like gold spiritual stone essences. Enough to total five or six million spiritual stones. Right now, his forces are rapidly expanding, probably because he feels threatened by us!”

Nie Li knit his brows at those words.

This was strange, indeed!

The place where Long Tianming had trained was probably the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. Nie Li had led Long Tianming towards that chamber, so Long Tianming shouldn't have been able to harvest anything! But even if he had, Hierarch Blacknether and the Holy Son Li Huo should've sealed the palace. So even if Long Tianming managed to return, he shouldn't have been able to bring anything back. Not to mention five or six million spiritual stones! It didn't make any sense!

Somewhere in there, there was definitely something fishy going on!

In his previous life, Nie Li had always sensed that there was something off about Long Tianming. When the Divine Feathers Sect collapsed, Long Tianming was the one who'd benefited the most. From that, Nie Li could tell just how deep Long Tianming had schemed.

On top of that, there was no way that Long Tianming could accomplish it all by himself!

Could Long Tianming have connections with someone inside the Demon God's Sect?

If that was true, then everything made sense. It would explain how Long Tianming managed to leave the palace safely and obtain so many treasures!

Gu Bei furrowed his brows for a brief moment. "If Long Tianming really did obtain so many spiritual stones, it'll be hard for us to compete with him in terms of wealth. He's currently gathering a large number of experts!"

Lu Piao pointed his mouth to the side. "With all three of our forces united, I refuse to believe that we can't compete with him! After all, the only thing Long Tianming really has is a fat purse."

Gu Bei shook his head and said, "You're wrong about that. Long Tianming has been operating for so many years that he's built up a solid force. It might even be stronger than the three of ours put together."

Nie Li calmly said. "You guys don't need to worry about money. I'll give you ten million spiritual stones later. Right now, we should compete with Long Tianming on manpower. If that's not enough, I still have more!"

"Ten...ten million spiritual stones?" Lu Piao looked at Nie Li in a daze. In these period of time, he understood how vast exactly ten million was. That was a massive sum! Just where had Nie Li found so many spiritual stones?

Even Gu Bei was dumbstruck. He knew that Nie Li was rich, but he never thought that Nie Li would be that rich. And Nie Li was treating it like pocket change!

With ten million spiritual stones, would Long Tianming still be a threat? If Long Tianming wanted an arms race in manpower, the competition would simply boil down to whoever offered a higher price!

Nie Li looked at Gu Bei and Lu Piao. “I’ll leave the Demon League to you guys!”

Nie Li had to take the opportunity to cultivate. On top of that, he still had to investigate Long Tianming. If he wanted to get rid of him, then facing him head-on might not work. But if he could grab hold of Long Tianming’s weakness, then things would be a lot easier.

Gu Bei confidently replied, “Rest assured. With so many spiritual stones, we’re sure to get things done. If we can’t, then we’ll see ourselves out by smashing our heads against the wall.”

After so long, he was already quite knowledgeable about many things. He was also slowly developing his leadership skills and temperament.

Nie Li smiled and nodded at Gu Bei’s words. For a moment there, he saw visions of Gu Bei from his previous life. A man and a sword. Absolutely brilliant.

In this life, under his aid, Gu Bei would definitely reach entirely new heights!

Chapter 416 – Sky Origin Divine Clan

Nie Li looked at Gu Bei and Lu Piao. “I want to take you guys somewhere. But you have to keep it a secret. Not a single word!”

“A place? What place?” Gu Bei said after a brief moment of confusion.

Lu Piao laughed, “Rest assured. We definitely won’t tell. Don’t you trust us?”

With a flick of his right hand, the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting materialised in Nie Li’s hand. A blanketing power shrouded Gu Bei and Lu Piao. The two of them immediately turned into rays of light that entered the painting.

The two of them were absolutely stunned when they entered the painting. They couldn’t imagine a more magnificent sight.

Deity’s Lakes floated in the air, densely packed like a huge array. There seemed to be other constructs as well.

The density of Heavenly Energy in here was dozens or maybe even hundreds of times greater than that of the outside world!

Boundless Heavenly Energy filled the entirety of the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

Gu Bei suddenly understood. “So all the Deity’s Roots that Nie Li got are in here. They’ve reformed into Deity’s Lakes!”

“So this is the inside of the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting? It’s huge, just like a small world!” Lu Piao exclaimed. He’d known that the painting was in Nie Li’s hands, but he hadn’t thought that it was such a formidable treasure.

Nie Li returned to his own courtyard, hid the painting in a good spot, and entered it with a thought.

Within the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting

Gu Bei flew over. “Nie Li, so you’ve come?”

Lu Piao couldn’t help asking, “Nie Li, how many spiritual stones can these Deity’s Lakes produce in a day?”

“At least a few hundred thousand. Maybe even millions. I’m not quite sure of the exact number, either.” Nie Li thought for a moment. “The Heavenly Energy in here is denser than it is outside. So it should definitely produce much more. And lots of it!”

Both Lu Piao and Gu Bei were shocked at that. A few hundred thousand, or maybe even millions in a single day?

That was astounding.

In a single day, the painting could produce enough stones to rival an elder's treasury after several years! And after a year, Nie Li's wealth would probably be unrivalled within the Divine Feathers Sect.

Lu Piao excitedly said, "So this is what's going on. In that case, we'll get more Deity's Lakes next time, so you can have more high-quality ones."

Gu Bei couldn't help asking, "Nie Li, since you have so many spiritual stones, have you thought about recruiting experts from the Sky Origin Divine Clan?"

Nie Li's heart shook as he thought it over. That was a pretty good suggestion.

"What's the Sky Origin Divine Clan?" Lu Piao couldn't help asking.

Gu Bei explained. "The Sky Origin Divine Clan lives in the Endless Wilderness. Because their bloodline was too powerful, the people of the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land sealed them inside the Endless Wilderness. If they want to leave, they have to enter a master-servant contract with someone!"

"The Sky Origin Divine Clan members need a large quantity of spiritual stones every day to sustain themselves. But resources in the Endless Wilderness are very limited. That's why so many Sky Origin Divine Clan experts seek out contractors at the edge of the Endless Wilderness in order to survive. But they always ask for

really high prices. Each of them requires fifty to sixty thousand spiritual stones. And their experts are at least of the Dao of Dragon Realm!”

Lu Piao’s eyes lit up. Then... as long as they had enough wealth, they could hire large numbers of powerful Dao of Dragon experts?

“When we settle the tasks at hand, I’ll make a trip to the town at the edge of the Endless Wilderness!” Nie Li said. If they had some Dao of Dragon Realm experts on their side, they’d be able to greatly strengthen the Demon League.

Gu Bei and Lu Piao both couldn’t help asking, “What should we do now?”

They still didn’t know why Nie Li had brought them inside the painting.

“I’ll set up the Sky Dragon Nine-Blazing Secret Technique Array that’ll incite your demon spirits so that you can rank up together. But you guys have to listen to me!” said Nie Li.

“Alright!” Gu Bei and Lu Piao agreed.

Nie Li brought out the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword and lightly drew a line on his wrist so that blood flowed down into a bowl. Nie Li passed two bowls of fresh blood over to Gu Bei and Lu Piao as he said, “Drink it. I have the power of the Demon Blood Sacrifice. From that, I possess the power the power of the

Primordial Bloodline!”

Gu Bei and Lu Piao held up their bowls and drained them. They felt the heat flowing down their throats.

The power concealed in the blood nearly made them explode.

Nie Li began laying out the Sky Dragon Nine-Blazing Secret Technique Array. Millions of spiritual stones floated into the sky, forming a strange array. The spiritual stones exploded one after another as waves of Heavenly Energy flowed over Nie Li, Gu Bei, and Lu Piao’s bodies.

Boundless energies surged.

Dragon-shaped illusions spiraled into the sky, shrouding the three of them.

The intent hiding inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace was astonished. Even though it’d had tens of thousands of years to gather knowledge and experience, it couldn’t recognize Nie Li’s array. But it understood that the array was extremely powerful.

Such an array was extremely dangerous. A single mistake would make the three of them explode.

But Nie Li still dared to use it. It showed just how precisely Nie Li could control this array!

In the span of a single year, Nie Li had gone from an ordinary person to the Heavenly Star Realm. He'd probably reach the Heavenly Axis Realm soon, too. If anyone else knew how fast Nie Li's cultivating speed was, their eyeballs would probably fall out from how much they'd widened their eyes.

Even in the entire Dao of Dragon Realm, over tens of thousands of years, there didn't exist a talent who could compare to Nie Li.

Nie Li sensed that the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon, Fanged Panda and Shadow Devil within his body were agitated and their strengths were frantically surging. Nie Li's cultivation was only at the Heavenly Star Realm, but the strength of those three demon spirits have reached 6-stage Heavenly Axis Realm.

Especially the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon as it's a dragon-blooded demon spirit with a God level growth rate. Although it's strength was only at 6-stage Heavenly Axis Realm, if it were to fight, it's probably not any inferior to a 9-stage Heavenly Axis Realm.

At this moment, within Li Xingyun's yard

“Report, Young Masters Gu Bei and Lu Piao are nowhere to be found. We don't have any news on those two!” A servant rushed in and reported.

Li Xingyun's brows were knitted for a brief moment. He had just returned and said, after a brief thought, “Li Hu, you remain and

immediately inform them the moment they return!”

“Yes!” Li Hu nodded as a hint of worry was revealed within his brows. At such an important time, Gu Bei and Lu Piao weren't there. Therefore, he couldn't help getting worried for Li Xingyun.

Chapter 417 – Pursue

Within the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting

Lu Piao and Gu Bei are still shocked at the powerful might of the Sky Dragon Nine-Blazing Secret Technique Array. Roars of those blazing dragons constantly resounded within their soul realms.

Nie Li used the power of the Demon Blood Sacrifice and a million spiritual stones power to lay down the Sky Dragon Nine-Blazing Secret Technique Array. This was used to open up Lu Piao's and Gu Bei's soul realms.

Time rapidly flowed and three days had passed quickly.

In the boundless outside world

Under the escort of his guards, Li Xingyun turned into a ray of light and was flying away.

Far behind them, a group of people were chasing after them. The one leading was the first successor of the Ashen Flames Family, Li Yufeng.

At this moment, Li Xingyun appeared in a sorry state, as his right arm was chopped off. It only had a simple bandaging and the armour on his body also had several cracked spots. Li Yufeng held some artifact that actually managed to crack his armour.

Li Xingyun was extremely sullen. The forces of Li Yufeng was obviously far beneath him. However, Li Yufeng suddenly gained a few hundred Heavenly Axis Realm experts this time, which caught Li Xingyun unprepared. The Heavenly Path League suddenly suffered such a huge blow. The two Deity's Lakes that they had just taken down have also fallen into Li Yufeng's hands.

Li Xingyun was extremely depressed.

One of Li Xingyun's followers made a remark, "Young Master, they've suddenly gotten so many experts, there's something fishy about this!"

"It's indeed fishy. Previously, when we competed against Gu Heng, he also suddenly obtained several hundred Heavenly Axis

Realm experts. Among the younger generations of the Divine Feathers Sect, only two people hold such strength. One would be Situ Beiyan and the other would be Long Tianming!” Li Xingyun murmured while he was flying.

“Then, which one does the young master feel to be the higher possibility?”

“Although Long Tianming is prideful, his relationship with Gu Heng and Li Yufeng isn’t that good and they would often have conflicts. It shouldn’t be Long Tianming that helped Gu Heng and Li Yufeng. As for Situ Beiyan, it doesn’t make any sense for him to deal with us!” Li Xingyun said with his brows frowned.

Li Xingyun couldn’t figure out who was helping Gu Heng and Li Yufeng. However, Long Tianming and Situ Beiyan were still targets of suspicion. Except right now, Li Xingyun still doesn’t have the evidence for such an inquiry.

There were only thirty people left with Li Xingyun at this moment, the rest have all been killed. Behind them, Li Yufeng and his group were pressing towards them.

Li Yufeng coldly laughed as his voice resounded from the distance, “Li Xingyun, you only had this little capability? Like a mouse fleeing in disarray? Just by you, yourself, also wants to become the Patriarch of the Ashen Flames Family?”

A hint of chill flashed through Li Xingyun’s eyes. In these last few days, he had definitely fallen into the hands of Li Yufeng. The

Heavenly Path League was broken and in disorder to the point that only these last few remained. However, Li Yufeng was rejoicing too early, it's just one defeat.

Li Xingyun understood that he wouldn't be placed with importance in the family and was cast aside by others. This was to the point that even the only God level demon spirit in the family was snatched by someone else with inglorious methods.

However, Li Xingyun had never yielded before nor would he ever yield.

One fine day, he will get back what he wanted. Even if the Ashen Flames Family couldn't accept him, he will still fight for his own world, relying on his own strength.

Thinking about the faces of those elders in the clan, Li Xingyun's heart became extremely cold.

He can lose, but he will never yield.

“They're catching up. Young Master, you must leave first. We'll go and hinder them!”

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Dozens of followers pounced at Li Yufeng's group.

“Hmph, a bunch of ignorant ants. I’ll have you guys know that following Li Xingyun would be your greatest mistake in your lifetime!” A huge halberd appeared on Li Yufeng’s hand and swung it down before him.

Boom!

A follower was chopped into two with unparalleled power.

Previously, Li Xingyun’s right arm was sliced by that weapon in Li Yufeng’s hand. That huge halberd in his hand should be an artifact of Grade 7 or Grade 8.

Li Yufeng’s state was violent as he killed another five or six in a row and his body became dyed with fresh blood.

Seeing his loyal brothers being killed by Li Yufeng, Li Xingyun’s eyes were blood-red. He truly has underestimated his enemy this time around, which caused his brothers to suffer so heavily. Looking afar, Li Yufeng’s underlings of the Heavenly Axis Realm experts rapidly surrounded them.

Li Xingyun stopped his steps.

“Young Master, it was our incompetence!”

At the sight of this, Li Xingyun’s followers couldn’t help having grief and indignation written all over their faces.

Li Xingyun laughed, “It’s not that you guys are incompetent. I was in the wrong. I never thought that Li Yufeng would have so many helpers. At most, it’s just a death. Ten days later, we’ll come out and fight again!”

“Yes!” Everyone’s fighting spirits were all blazing.

“Go all out! If we managed to kill one, it’ll break even. Killing two, we would have earned more!” Li Xingyun said as he charged forward, towards the direction of Li Yufeng and his men.

An intense battle broke out.

Relying on his armour, Li Xingyun took the lead and killed several Heavenly Axis Realm underlings of Li Yufeng.

“Hmph, you’re seeking death!” A trace of cold light flashed through Li Yufeng’s eyes. He originally wanted to take the armour on Li Xingyun’s body. However, Li Xingyun had entered into a berserk state. Trying to obtain the armour on Li Xingyun’s body was simply too difficult! Since he couldn’t obtain it, he would destroy it instead!

Li Yufeng waved the huge halberd as a grand berserk energy was sent towards Li Xingyun.

Boom!

Li Xingyun's other arm was chopped off by Li Yufeng after a single strike.

Li Yufeng's eyes were flashing ferociously. His strength had obviously surpassed Li Xingyun's, but the younger members of the Ashen Flames Family were all fond of Li Xingyun, whereas he became an outsider. Even the few closest brothers have all betrayed him to join Li Xingyun. This caused Li Yufeng to harbor extreme hatred towards him. To remove that thorn in his side, he wished he could dismember Li Xingyun into tens of thousands of pieces.

The hatred between them had already accumulated since long ago.

Although both of his arms were chopped, Li Xingyun still used his legs and managed to kill a Li Yufeng follower with a kick.

“Li Yufeng, I will get back whatever was stolen from me. Even if there's someone protecting you, so what? With your strength, you think that you'd be able to control the Ashen Flames Family? Everything belonging to you was obtained through inglorious methods. Which of the younger members of the Ashen Flames Family would obey you?” Li Xingyun calmly stared at Li Yufeng as a smear of cold aura emitted from his body.

“A defeated opponent still dares to speak such conceited nonsense?! No matter what methods have I used, all of it belongs to me. From now on, if you dare to take a step out of the Divine Feathers Sect, I'll destroy you, thoroughly! Now, die!” Li Yufeng brandished the huge halberd and carried with extreme wrath as he

slashed towards Li Xingyun.

Boom!

The huge halberd landed and a berserk energy devoured Li Xingyun.

Chapter 418 – Secretly Cultivating

In order to win more Deity's Lakes, the Heavenly Path League and Li Yufeng's forces had met over several large-scale battles. Both sides had suffered considerable losses. Even though Gu Bei and Lu Piao were missing, they'd already given the necessary orders. If the Heavenly Path League ever met any trouble, the experts of the Demon League were to assist them; regardless of whether or not their leaders were present.

However, the participation of Demon League had only escalated the battle. The three forces had sunk into the chaos.

Li Xingyun had no idea where Li Yufeng had gotten so many experts from. In the beginning, there were only a few hundred Heavenly Axis Realm experts. But when the battle escalated, several hundred Heavenly Axis Realm experts had appeared. Even some Dao of Dragon Realm experts.

Li Xingyun immediately sensed that something was off, so he ordered the Heavenly Path and Demon League members to stay within the borders of the sect.

There was no way Li Yufeng could've gathered so many men. Not based on his own abilities!

Something was definitely suspicious!

Li Yufeng and his subordinates stood at the entrance of the Skysoul Institute, yelling, "So the trash of the Heavenly Path and

Demon Leagues got killed to the point that they no longer dared to step out? Bunch of cowards!”

“Is that all you’ve got? Do you dare to battle?”

The challenges from Li Yufeng’s subordinates carried into the Skysoul Institute.

The students of the Skysoul Institute were talking about it amongst themselves.

“Hey, did you hear? The Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues have been engaging the Wind League! I heard that the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues were beaten so badly that they’re too scared to raise their heads!”

“The Demon League is a new force. They have a lot of manpower, but they still can’t compare to the Wind League’s old history. But the Heavenly Path League should be pretty strong, so why have they ended up in this situation?”

“I’m not too sure about that. It looks like the Wind League has hidden quite an amount of their strength!”

“The two best descendents of the Ashen Flames Family. One is Li Xingyun and the other is Li Yufeng. Not! It seems that Li Yufeng is much better!”

“Li Yufeng is the first-in-line successor. After so many years, how

could Li Xingyun possibly measure up?”

All the students inside the Skysoul Institute were discussing privately.

“Boss Xingyun, we’ll rush in and go all out!” Hearing the curses from Li Yufeng’s underlings, the brothers under Li Xingyun all had red faces from their pent-up anger. They wanted to charge into a fight with Li Yufeng’s men.

“Going out is the same as rushing to our deaths. Everyone, heed my orders. None of you are allowed to take a step out of the Skysoul Institute!” Li Xingyun said solemnly.

Even though the members of the Demon and Heavenly Path leagues weren’t resigned to it, they heeded Li Xingyun’s words and sat back down. They stayed within the Skysoul Institute as rage filled their hearts.

The members of the Wind League saw that and grew more arrogant. They hurled insults incessantly.

Li Xingyun furrowed his brows for a brief moment. Then, he took his men and left the scene.

The students of the Skysoul Institute watched as Li Xingyun took his group and headed out.

“They’ve been insulted to this point. Li Xingyun must really be a

coward to just grin and bear it!”

“I thought Li Xingyun was actually someone big. It turns out he’s just putting up a brave front!”

“You know you can’t win! Yet you still want to go in and die in vain?”

“I actually thought about joining the Demon League. Never thought they’d be a bunch of cowards!”

The members of the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues turned red from the students’ berations. But they could only hold back their breaths and follow Li Xingyun.

Li Yufeng stood at the entrance of the Skysoul Institute. His expression turned solemn when Li Xingyun’s silhouette appeared. If Li Xingyun had been one of those rash-types, then he’d have nothing to worry about. But Li Yufeng knew better than that. They’d had several clashes before, and each time, Li Xingyun had managed to minimise the damage by himself.

And you had to keep in mind that Li Yufeng had quite a bit of help behind him!

The Wind League’s strength wasn’t enough to match the Heavenly Path League. Not to mention that they had the Demon League with them now!

Li Yufeng was even more unhappy with the fact that he also had to borrow the strength of others. The person who he'd seen as a peer turned out to possess such a huge force and had lent him so many experts to deal with the Heavenly Path League and Demon League. It looked like that person's goal was to become the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect.

Even though they both possessed God-level growth rate Demon Spirits, the difference between their strengths was actually huge. That fact irritated Li Yufeng and he blamed everything on Li Xingyun. If it hadn't been for Li Xingyun, then all the younger members of the Ashen Flames Family would be on his side, and he wouldn't have fallen into such a hard-pressed situation. He wouldn't have needed to borrow help from someone else just to take care of such trivial matters! Who knows? He might've even been able to fight for the Sect Master's position!

Over the next few days, the news spread that the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues had been beaten. However, none of the major sect figures cared to stand out and deal with the situation. They permitted the younger generations to fight each other; it was something that the Divine Feathers Sect had always supported.

Inside the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting

Nie Li continued devouring the Heavenly Energy and he felt his soul realm swell to the brim.

He vaguely sensed the vine in his soul realm grow a little more and connected with the ninth Fate Star in his dantian. Time-space energy surged. Nie Li seemed to have entered another strange

state.

For the next three days, Nie Li's cultivation was stagnant; however, his mental stage underwent drastic changes. His aura seemed to have merged with that of the heavens and earth.

Then, suddenly, the image of an endless starry sky appeared, revealing itself at the very top of the vine. A surging aura poured from the sky, astonishing Nie Li.

This aura...just what is this?

Could the vine conceal yet another shocking secret? Nie Li pulled his intent away as he thought about it with furrowed brows. Eventually, he gave up on thinking and decided to slowly probe the vine at a later date.

Gu Bei and Lu Piao were accepting nourishment from the Demon Blood Sacrifice and the Sky Dragon Nine-Blaze Secret Technique Array. Their cultivations also soared quickly and both stepped into the Heavenly Star Realm. Lu Piao benefitted especially; since he was connected to Nie Li through their soul realms, his cultivation soared faster and he'd already formed his sixth Fate Star.

“Haha! I've already formed my sixth Fate Star! Nie Li, this array of yours is really powerful!” Lu Piao said in excitement.

Gu Bei looked at Li Piao with a little resentment. The two of them had possessed the same cultivation when they entered the

painting. But a few days later, Gu Bei had only managed his third Fate Star. He was behind Lu Piao by three whole stages. How could he not be a little upset by that?

Nie Li noticed Gu Bei's expression and smiled. "Gu Bei, don't worry about it. Lu Piao is connected to me by our soul realms. That's why he rose so quickly. As for you, external cultivation should be secondary; you should focus more on cultivating your sword intent. As long as your sword intent has reached the pinnacle, you can step across the boundary of cultivation!"

Gu Bei nodded, "Alright."

He was second to none in the Dao of Sword Intent. This was of great confidence to him!

Nie Li thought for a moment, then said, "We've been inside the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting for few days now. Let's return!"

Notes:

Li Yufeng's "feng" also means wind.

Chapter 419 – Set Off

Skysoul Institute

Inside Li Xingyun's yard

“Boss Nie Li, Gu Bei, and Lu Piao, you're finally back!” The moment they saw Nie Li, the people of the Demon League all teared up. These past few days had been extremely sullen for them.

Nie Li frowned when he saw the bitter expressions of his Demon League and Heavenly Path League comrades. “What happened?”

“It's like this...!” Li Xingyun began explaining what'd happened during the past few days.

He kept his brows knitted as he said in a solemn voice, “I think there's something fishy going on with Li Yufeng. He suddenly gained so many experts out of nowhere. There's definitely someone behind him, but I don't know who it is!”

Nie Li frowned. “He suddenly gained a lot of experts?” Could it be Long Tianming?

From his perspective, it was mostly likely Long Tianming. That guy had always been shrouded in mystery. Even Nie Li couldn't see through him.

According to the Dragonseal Family hierarchy, Long Tianming wasn't the son of the first wife. But he'd still been able to climb up

to the Sect Master's position back in Nie Li's previous life. That wasn't something easy to do. There must be something deeper.

Long Tianming had only shown a small portion of his power. Nie Li still didn't know how much more Long Tianming has concealed under his sleeves.

It looked like he'd have to deal with Long Tianming soon. But the current him didn't have enough strength to do that.

Nie Li spoke after pausing, "If we move out, then Li Yufeng will probably move to intercept us. We don't have enough trump cards to use against them. I thought about it a little. Gu Bei, Lu Piao, Li Xingyun. For now, you guys should handle the matters inside the Skysoul Institute. I'll make a trip to the town at the edge of the Endless Wilderness!"

Gu Bei, Lu Piao and Li Xingyun exchanged glances and asked, "Do you want someone to go with you?"

"I'll be fine!" Nie Li smiled as he shook his head, "Don't forget, I'm already at the pinnacle of the Heavenly Star Realm. On top of that, I have a God-level growth rate Demon Spirit. Even if I encounters a Heavenly Axis Realm expert, I'll also be able to handle them. But even if I can't, I can still escape."

Gu Bei considered his words, then nodded. "Alright then, be careful."

Nie Li smiled. “Rest assured. There won’t be any peculiar dangers in that place!”

Lu Piao also considered those words, then excitedly added, “It’ll be best if we can kidnap a Dao of Dragon Realm expert. That way, our strength will be greatly enhanced!”

Nie Li said, “I’ll go ahead and scout the area.”

Recruiting members of the Sky Origin Divine Clan was still an issue. Those people were extremely cautious in choosing masters. They wouldn’t sell themselves so easily to someone they couldn’t trust. Price was secondary: fifty or sixty thousand spiritual stones. But even if it was higher, Nie Li could still afford it.

Li Xingyun nodded. “Alright. Nie Li will scout the area.” After all, this wasn’t something that could be settled in just one or two days.

After their discussion, Nie Li made his preparations to head out.

Suddenly, a figure rushed in and ran straight into Nie Li.

Nie Li immediately caught the person who’d stumbled. It was Long Yuyin.

Her clothes perfectly outlined her impressive figure. When they bumped into each other, Nie Li became distinctly aware of the softness of her chest. He couldn’t help feeling a little awkward.

Long Yuyin was blushed red and her chest heaved. Anyone would find it hard to look away.

Long Yuyin had walked straight into Nie Li.

“Cough cough...” Li Xingyun, Gu Bei, and Lu Piao coughed and turned their faces away.

Nie Li laughed awkwardly, “Why are you here?”

Long Yuyin looked at him with a resentful, yet nervous expression. “Master, you’ve returned and you didn’t send anyone to inform me!”

She didn’t know where to put her hands.

Li Xingyun, Gu Bei, and Lu Piao opened their eyes so wide they almost fell out. Was she still the same Long Yuyin? That rumored tigress? The contrast was too much.

Nie Li smiled. “I just got back. I didn’t get a chance to inform you.”

Long Yuyin raised her head and stared at him with bright eyes. “Is Master going out again?”

Long Yuyin looked at the outline of Nie Li’s face. She didn’t know why, but her heart rate quickened a little. While Nie Li was gone,

she'd sent quite a few people to check on when he'd be back. She didn't know why, but his image often flashed through her mind. Too many things were going through her head. She thought about when Nie Li had lashed her three times. She could never forget about that. She could still feel that burning sensation.

Before, she hated Nie Li so much that she'd gnash her teeth. But she no longer hated him anymore. However, those three lashes were imprinted into her memory.

“Yes, I'm going somewhere.” Nie Li knew that lies wouldn't work. Long Yuyin had probably already guess it.

“Can I go with you?” Long Yuyin looked at him with a hopeful expression. She didn't know why, but she knew her heart would be agitated if she went another day without him.

Nie Li shook his head, “It's just a short trip, and I'll be back soon. I can go by myself!”

Long Yuyin pouted and felt a little unresigned.

Nie Li looked at her solemnly. “So now you're not going to listen to your own master!”

Long Yuyin finally shook her head, then nodded. “Alright then.”

“I'll leave Long Tianming to you. Pay attention to every single one of his moves.” Nie Li looked at Long Yuyin and continued, “I

feel that Long Tianming is someone sent from the Demon God's Sect, although I have yet to find any solid evidence!"

"Someone from the Demon God's Sect?" Long Yuyin was confused.

"Yeah." Nie Li nodded.

Why would Nie Li suspect that Long Tianming was someone from the Demon God's Sect? Long Yuyin was curious. However, Nie Li wasn't someone who'd shoot without aim. He'd already put his words down. He must have noticed something.

"I'll have someone watch Long Tianming." Long Yuyin nodded seriously. If Long Tianming really was from the Demon God's Sect, then it'd be a severe problem! After all, Long Tianming wasn't just a successor of the Dragonseal Family, but also a competitor for the Sect Master's position of the Divine Feathers Sect!

"Yeah, just keep a close eye on him. You don't have to do anything else. If anything, wait for me to return." said Nie Li.

"Okay, I understand." Long Yuyin nodded again.

Chapter 420 – A Wicked Person Will Be Bedeviled By Someone Of The Same Kind

Long Yuyin looked at Nie Li with a slightly bitter expression.

Gu Bei, Lu Piao and Li Xingyun couldn't help finding it a little funny. Thinking back to when Long Yuyin and Nie Li were incompatible like fire and water, they never thought that Long Yuyin would be so obedient right now.

Although Long Yuyin appeared strong on the outside, she's actually soft on the inside.

On this point, Long Yuyin should be the same as her mother. A woman that has lost her husband, no matter how strong she was, it's just on the outside. The objective of Long Yuyin's mother right now was to push Long Yuyin onto the Patriarch's seat of the Dragonseal Family. Who knows how much force Long Yuyin's mother has been managing?

One can be certain about, is that the forces which Long Yuyin's mother had been managing definitely weren't simple.

The Long Yuyin-mother duo would be able to more or less keep Long Tianming under control!

Although the forces held by the daughter-mother team might not be able to rival with Long Tianming, at least it could prevent him from going up to the Patriarch position of the Dragonseal Family

for a short period of time.

Now that he's, Nie Li definitely won't allow Long Tianming to achieve what he wants so easily.

Xiao Yu had been focused in her cultivation. Therefore, Nie Li left her, Yu Yan and Jindan inside the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

"I'll be leaving first!" Nie Li said towards the other three and then gave a glance at Long Yuyin.

Long Yuyin pouted but said nothing.

Nie Li couldn't help smiling before he leaped and left.

Nie Li quickly changed his appearance. Therefore, Li Yufeng's men shouldn't be able to catch him at the entrance of the Skysoul Institute.

After Nie Li had come out from the Skysoul Institute, he realised that Li Yufeng's men were everywhere outside of the Skysoul Institute, interrogating others.

Several Heavenly Axis Realm experts stood at the entrance of Skysoul Institute with fierce expressions, which caused the students that came out to shudder in fright, fearing that they would be targeted.

“You, over there, stop!” A Heavenly Axis Realm expert blocked Nie Li and stared at him fiercely. “Why haven’t I seen you before?”

Nie Li faked being frightened and said respectfully, “You must be joking, brother. There are so many students within the Skysoul Institute, how could you know all of them?”

“What did you say?” The Heavenly Axis Realm expert stared at him as if he’s about to take actions against Nie Li.

“Brother, can I have a word with you privately?” Nie Li spoke softly.

“Hmph!” The Heavenly Axis Realm expert coldly snorted and walk with Nie Li to the side.

Nie Li took out dozens of spiritual stones and pushed them into the hands of the Heavenly Axis Realm expert. “This is just a small token, please accept them. I’m on a trip to handle something for Lord Venerable Flameless, please let me off!”

A surge of Heavenly Energy revolved on his palm as a powerful aura flashed.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, the Heavenly Axis Realm expert was slightly dazed. He had just thought of Nie Li to be a Heavenly Star Realm expert. He never expected him to be a Heavenly Axis Realm expert that wasn’t inferior to himself.

The power that Nie Li was concealing was definitely not simple!

The Heavenly Axis Realm expert thought for a brief moment, then nodded and kept the dozens of spiritual stones secretly. “Since you’re someone from Venerable Flameless’s side, then go!”

“Many thanks!” Nie Li slightly cupped his hands.

The Heavenly Axis Realm expert turned around and waved his hand as he told the others, “Let him pass!”

When Nie Li’s head was lowered, a brilliant light flashed through his eyes. He had noticed some details. These Heavenly Axis Realm experts have all changed their looks and the aura coming from them was obviously the cultivation technique practiced by the Dragonseal Family.

Indeed, as he had guessed. There’s a high possibility that these people were Long Tianming’s men.

Although he had no idea when Li Yufeng and Long Tianming started working together, he can be certain that they’ve been cooperating for a long time. As for the matter about Gu Lan being poisoned, it’s definitely related to Long Tianming!

Gu Heng was locked up, which was equivalent to Long Tianming losing an arm. He never thought that Long Tianming would be in such a rush to push Li Yufeng onto the stage.

Comparing the two, Li Yufeng was more troublesome than Gu Heng.

There were differences in Li Yufeng and Gu Heng. Gu Heng just had several elders standing on his side. In the Gu Clan, there's still the grand elder, which had stood by Gu Lan's side originally. It's just that he turned to Gu Heng without any other choices after Gu Lan was poisoned. As for Li Yufeng, he's the son of the Patriarch of the Ashen Flames Family. Although Li Yufeng's talent and power of rallying supporters was far inferior compared to Li Xingyun, he was still able to get the first-in-line successor position.

Unless they push Li Yufeng's father down from the Patriarch position of the Ashen Flames Family or Li Yufeng did something that even the Divine Feathers Sect can't tolerate, it won't be possible to make Li Yufeng lose his successor position in the Ashen Flames Family!

With Long Tianming choosing to push Li Yufeng up to the frontline to fight with the Demon League and Heavenly Path League, it can be said that he'd be free of worries! No matter how powerful the Demon League and Heavenly Path Leagues were, it's impossible for them to suppress Li Yufeng. If Li Yufeng suffered a setback, his father would definitely take action!

Long Tianming truly was hard to deal with! With just Long Tianming hiding behind the scenes, it's hard to guard against him.

Nie Li's figure flew and disappeared into the horizon.

After a brief moment, a tender and charming figure flew over. It was Long Yuyin. She gave a glimpse towards the sky as a trace of a smile appeared on the corner of her mouth. Before Nie Li left, she had placed with her Soul Pursuing Fragrance on him. No matter how far Nie Li went, she would still be able to track him down!

“Halt!” A group of Heavenly Axis Realm experts surrounded her and blocked her path.

This group of Heavenly Axis Realm experts had a fierce expression on their faces. However, when they took a clear look at who it was, they hesitated.

Long Yuyin’s expression turned stiff as an expression of loathing appeared on her face, “You dare to block my way, blind trash!?”

When Long Yuyin’s words landed, two women appeared to her side and, with a move of their hands and feet, the group Heavenly Axis Realm experts issued a miserable shriek and were in a pitiful state.

These two woman were actually Dao of Dragon Realm experts!

The students of the Skysoul Institute all felt their scalps tingling and felt refreshed within their hearts. The group of Li Yufeng’s underlings were simply lawless. It’s only a pity that they met someone even fiercer. They could easily recognise that the person that had just come out was Long Yuyin!

This was someone that had even crippled her fiancé!

Indeed, a wicked person will be bedeviled by someone of the same kind!

Li Yufeng's underlings actually dared to block Long Yuyin, they're simple seeking death.

“Young Missy, young master¹ went this way!” One of the woman pointed towards the distance.

“Okay.” Long Yuyin's face was slightly turning red. She's unwilling to address Nie Li that way, but her mother seemed to have said something to those two women. Although she's a little bashful, she had also agreed to that form of address.

Long Yuyin's group of three flew towards Nie Li's direction.

Notes:

¹] This “young master” is slightly different from the usual young master, this one meant the husband of the young missy which is Long Yuyin.

Chapter 421 – Sky Origin Divine Clan

Roughly half an hour later, Long Yuyin and the two women landed in a small forest.

“The smell of the Soul Pursuing Fragrance ends here!” Long Yuyin slightly frowned her brows and looked into the surroundings. Nie Li’s figure was nowhere to be seen!

One of the women couldn’t refrain from making a comment. “Could it be that the young master discovered the Soul Pursuing Fragrance?”

Long Yuyin remained silent for a brief moment. With Nie Li’s keen senses, he probably discovered the Soul Pursuing Fragrance early on. Long Tianming stomped her feet in frustration, “No matter what, we definitely have to find him!”

Long Yuyin leaped and left the area. The two women exchanged a glance and quickly followed her.

A brief moment later, several people arrived in that same area. The one leading was Li Yufeng and there were two masked experts with unknown of identities, as well as three Heavenly Axis Realm experts with him.

“Long Yuyin and those two wenches went in this direction?” Li Yufeng slightly frowned.

One of the Heavenly Axis Realm experts immediately nodded his head. “I’ve seen them stopping in this area for a brief moment, before they headed towards that direction!”

Li Yufeng gave the indicated direction a glance and looked at the two masked experts and asked, “They have gone towards that direction, I wonder what you two are going to do?”

One of the masked men cupped his hands and said, “Young Master Li Yufeng doesn’t have to worry about that. Leave their matters to us, we’ll go back and report. We’ll meet again!”

Woosh! Woosh!

Two masked experts turned into streaks of light as they flew away.

Those two masked experts were actually Dao of Dragon Realm existences!

After watching the two masked experts disappear from their line of sight. All the Heavenly Axis Realm experts then recovered from their daydreaming.

One of the Heavenly Axis Realm experts couldn’t help asking, “Young master, where are those two from?”

Li Yufeng coldly swept a glance at the underling beside him and said solemnly, “Is that something you’re supposed to ask?”

That Heavenly Axis Realm expert quickly kneeled down and responded in horror, “Please forgive me, young master! I’ve spoken too much!”

“Get up. In the future, don’t ask what you’re not supposed to ask!” Li Yufeng gave him a deep glance.

The Ashen Flames Family and Dragonseal Family were considered to be of the same level. They were both first-in-line successors to their families, but the strongest underling under Li Yufeng’s command was only at the Heavenly Axis Realm. Generally, Dao of Dragon Realm experts would be able to obtain an elder position within their families.

Experts such as those, even a successor of the family would generally find it hard to touch those experts.

However, Long Tianming actually had two Dao of Dragon Realm experts as his underlings!

Furthermore, when they came in contact, that was when Li Yufeng realised that Long Tianming still had more hidden strength!

Li Yufeng couldn’t help feeling a little vexed in his heart. Although he had borrowed the strength of Long Tianming during this period of time, he didn’t want to become Long Tianming’s puppet. With his prideful character, he naturally wouldn’t be willing to ask for help. However, to his realisation, the current

strength that he wielded wasn't of the same level as Long Tianming!

He wasn't willing to lower his head, however, he had no other choice. If only one could see how depressed Li Yufeng was in his heart.

Although he didn't know what Long Tianming was planning to do to Long Yuyin, Li Yufeng's eyes flashed with a ray of brilliant light and gave a glance at the bunch of Heavenly Axis Realm experts beside him. "Let's go!"

"Yes!" Those Heavenly Axis Realm responded.

The group of experts flew off.

At the edge of the Endless Wilderness

Looking at the distant Endless Wilderness, it was a land of loess¹ that stretched as far as the eye could see. It was a piece of barren land without the growth of any plantation.

When a gale blew, loesses flew all over the sky.

Over the thousands of years, the Sky Origin Divine Clan had always been trapped in this loess world, struggling to survive the Endless Wilderness.

There was a time when the ancestor of the Sky Origin Divine Clan, a pinnacle figure of the clan, that could compete against the Sage Emperor. However, in the end, that ancestor of the Sky Origin Divine Clan was suppressed by the Sage Emperor into the Endless Wilderness. All the descendents of the Sky Origin Divine Clan were regarded as threats thereafter and were eternally sealed in this land.

Whenever someone from the Sky Origin Divine Clan wanted to step out of the Endless Wilderness, they were required to lower their prideful heads and become the slave of someone else!

This is the eternal humiliation that the Sage Emperor had casted onto the Sky Origin Divine Clan!

To many of the experts of the Sky Origin Divine Clan, this was unacceptable. Many members of the Sky Origin Divine Clan would rather die than step out of the Endless Wilderness. However, there were also some clansmen of the Sky Origin Divine Clan that were forced to leave that land. However, when they left the Endless Wilderness, they were enslaved and lived a life that's worst than death.

The Sky Origin Divine Clan had declined from a major clan with a few billion in population, to only few million in population left, struggling whilst at death's door in the Endless Wilderness. Every year, there would constantly be people leaving. They either ended up dead or left the Endless Wilderness in humiliation.

However, the formidability of the Sky Origin Divine Clan wasn't doubted. Even the weakest among them were Dao of Dragon Realm

experts!

A small town at the edge of the Endless Wilderness was bursting with noise. Merchants from various places had stopped over in this area.

There wasn't any kind of resources in the Endless Wilderness. After some clansmen of the Sky Origin Divine Clan became slaves and obtained large amount of spiritual stones, they then use those spiritual stones to purchase provisions and provide for their clansman.

Using this method, the Sky Origin Divine Clan finally managed to maintain their population over the last few hundred years.

However, there would be hundreds of Sky Origin Divine Clan experts leaving this Endless Wilderness every year to become the slave of others.

A 1-stage Dao of Dragon Realm Sky Origin Divine Clan's expert would cost at least thirty thousand spiritual stones. As for 2-stage, they would be doubled the price and 3-stage would be even more costly. Therefore, only those exceptionally wealthy nobles would have a Sky Origin Divine Clan's expert as a slave.

The Master-Slave Contract of the Sky Origin Divine Clan was laid down by the Sage Emperor. The Sky Origin Divine Clan's experts were not capable of breaking them. Therefore, once they become the slave of someone, they had to be absolutely obedient. Even if the master requested him to die, he wouldn't even frown his brows

for a brief moment.

It's just because of this that the Sky Origin Divine Clan's slaves were especially favored.

Nie Li's walking on the street of the small town. Aside from those merchants donned in luxurious clothing, there were many skinny Sky Origin Clansmen.

Although a Sky Origin Divine Clan's expert would cost at least thirty thousand spiritual stones. The provisions shipped from various location were also sold at a high price. Therefore, the Sky Origin Divine Clan's clansmen could only barely make an exchange for some provisions to be adequately provided.

As Nie Li walked around, he looked at the surroundings. There should be some merchants that deal with Sky Origin Divine Clan's experts!

As long as he could find some of those merchants, he would be able to half his work.

Nie Li was wearing a cloak as he walked. As he was walking, there was a sudden commotion coming from far away and streams of people were gathering towards that direction.

"I wonder what's going on?" Nie Li frowned his brows for a brief moment and pondered. Thereafter, he quickened his steps and followed the stream of people.

Notes:

[1\]](#) Loess is loosely compacted yellowish-gray deposit of windblown sediment of which extensive deposits occur, e.g., in eastern China and the American Midwest

Chapter 422 – Master-Slave Contract

Perhaps because of how intense the sunlight was in the Endless Wilderness, clansmen of the Sky Origin Divine Clan had tanned black skin. They had mysterious tattoos on their bodies and along with their exceptionally long limbs, it was easy to recognize them.

At this moment, a group of Sky Origin Divine Clan's clansmen was having an intense argument with a luxuriously dressed merchant.

The amount of people looking at the commotion increased in numbers, but the majority of them coldly looked from the sidelines.

Nie Li stood among this group of people and could clearly hear their argument.

The two clansmen of the Sky Origin Divine Clan that stood in the front were roughly in their forties to fifties. They were flushed with anger and their eyes were as round as a ball. Behind them was a bunch of Sky Origin Divine Clan youngsters. They were roughly 16-17 years old, with dull and desolate eyes.

“We will definitely not agree to your terms. We've made so many transactions before and they were all valued by their cultivations. Thirty thousand spiritual stones, nothing more than that. If you guys aren't selling, then forget it!” Said a fat middle-aged merchant indifferently.

“We’re the Sky Gold Tribe of the Sky Origin Divine Clan. Our tribesmen are all the most outstanding warriors among the clan. These are the most outstanding youths among our clan’s younger generation. You can’t judge their value based on cultivation like in the past!” The two Sky Origin’s clansmen argued, not willing to give in.

Hushed whispering could be heard from the crowd.

“Those clansmen of the Sky Origin Divine Clan are greedy and insatiable. Thirty thousand spiritual stones for one is already a high price and they’re actually still not satisfied with it!”

“If this kind of practice is encouraged, the price would only be more expensive to purchase a Sky Origin Divine Clan slave in the future!”

These merchants from various places were here for the clansman of Sky Origin Divine Clan. Naturally, they would stand on that middle-aged merchant’s side.

As long as they had the money, they wouldn’t have to worry about not being able to buy a Sky Origin Divine Clan slave. Because there were several small towns around the border, there would be a large amount of Sky Origin Divine Clan slaves for sale on a daily basis. After all, there weren’t that many rich and powerful people that could offer thirty thousand spiritual stones for a Sky Origin Divine Clan slave.

Nie Li looked at those skinny and boney clansmen of the Sky

Origin Divine Clan and couldn't help sighing in his heart. They were once the most powerful fighting clan in the Draconic Ruins Realm that possessed unrivalled glory, and controlled a matchless and enormous kingdom. Now, they had fallen to such a stage. Arguing to the point of having their faces flushed with anger to compete over the price of their own clansmen. They had lost their glory long ago.

Nie Li wasn't someone that would feel compassionate for others. But thinking about the Sky Origin Divine Clan that had fallen to such stage because of the confrontation against the Sage Emperor, and yet, not getting any respect from other clans at all, he couldn't help letting out a sigh.

The Sage Emperor had sealed the endless Time and Space, intending to refine the few hundred realms, with the Draconic Ruins Realm included. Whereas the people of the Draconic Ruins Realm were unknown of this matter and were still having an internal strife with one another.

Thinking of all his experience from his previous life, Nie Li couldn't help feeling depressed in his heart.

“Where are those two merchants from?”

“You don't know? Those are from the Dragonbreath Chamber. They are in control of half of the slave transaction shares. That horse-faced middle-aged man is the Vice President of the chamber. It's impossible for the Sky Origin Divine Clan's clansmen to discuss price with them. In these few towns, no average person is willing to offend the Dragonbreath Chamber!”

Hearing this, Nie Li looked over and saw a middle-aged man with an arrogant expression, holding his hands behind his back. This should be the Vice-President of the Dragonbreath Chamber that those people were talking about.

Since it turned out that there's a chance for him to purchase some clansmen of the Sky Origin Divine Clan, Nie Li definitely wouldn't let such a chance go. Those few youths of the Sky Origin Divine Clan should be at 1-stage Dao of Dragon Realm. Furthermore, their talents were pretty good.

Nie Li forced his way through the crowd.

The leading clansman of the Sky Origin Divine Clan said in resentment, "President Lin, we just wish for a fair price. These few youths are the geniuses among our tribes. If it wasn't for us landing in such a predicament, we would definitely not be willing to let them become slaves!"

"Fair price? Our price is already fair enough! If anyone is willing to offer a higher price than us, you can sell them to them!" Said a middle-aged man wearing silver luxurious clothing.

The Dragonbreath Chamber's President Lin said nothing.

"Thirty thousand spiritual stones, that's the price for ordinary 1-stage Dao of Dragon Realm!"

“They only possess the cultivation of 1-stage Dao of Dragon Realm. You claim that they are geniuses, but who knows if they can reach 2-stage Dao of Dragon Realm in their lifetimes?”

“Forget it! If you’re unwilling to make a transaction, you can find someone else that would offer a higher price!” The few merchants under President Lin said one after another with icily arrogant expressions.

Nie Li had guessed that they’re probably certain that no one would be willing to offend the Dragonbreath Chamber by offering a higher price!

The two clansmen of the Sky Origin Divine Clan had despair and wrath flashing through the depths of their eyes. However, there was nothing that they could do. As for those Sky Origin Divine Clan youths behind them, they all had their fists tightly clenched with tears flickering in their eyes. Being sold off like pigs, it’s definitely a huge humiliation to them!

Those two clansmen of the Sky Origin Divine Clan looked over at the people that were watching the exchange from the sideline; however, everyone turned their heads away in disdain. No one bothered to help them.

Is this a joke? Who’s willing to offend the Dragonbreath Chamber because of a few Sky Origin Divine Clan slaves?

“I offer fifty thousand spiritual stones for one, I’ll take all you have!” Nie Li’s calm voice sounded from the crowd.

In a split second, everyone had directed their shocking gazes towards Nie Li.

Even President Lin of the Dragonbreath Chamber revealed a displeased expression with his brows knitted together. He clearly didn't expect there to be some ignorant fool coming out and going against their Dragonbreath Chamber.

Hearing Nie Li's words, the two clansmen of the Sky Origin Divine Clan exchanged a glance and hesitated for a brief moment. Thereafter, they made up their mind.

Nie Li offered fifty thousand, it's still much better compared to the Dragonbreath Chamber, which only offered thirty thousand!

With so many people present, only Nie Li was willing to increase the price.

Nie Li's gaze fell onto those youths behind the two clansmen of the Sky Origin Divine Clan. There was a total of six Sky Origin Divine Clan youths. Although they were skinny and didn't have any spirit, Nie Li felt the auras being emitted from them were still very powerful.

"This is three hundred thousand spiritual stones!" Nie Li waved his right hand and threw an interspatial ring.

One of the clansmen caught Nie Li's interspatial ring and,

thereafter, glanced inside and nodded towards the clansman next to him.

They never expected Nie Li to be so straightforward. Generally, transactions would require them to conclude the contract first, but Nie Li had actually threw out three hundred thousand spiritual stones so easily.

“This is their Master-Slave Contract!” One of the clansmen passed the six Master-Slave Contracts over to Nie Li.

Nie Li took took them and lightly smiled.

When Nie Li had completed the transaction, a cold voice sounded out.

“Brother, it doesn’t seem too right for you to do this!” It was the voice of President Lin and, judging from his tone, he seemed displeased.

Chapter 423 – Business

Those next to President Lin ferociously glared at Nie Li.

They looked ready to take action.

They are all all 3-stage Dao of Dragon Realm experts, at the very least.

If they weren't capable, how would they dare to fool around in a place like this? Even though Nie Li had those Sky Origin Divine Clan youths that he'd just hired, they still weren't enough to match President Lin's party. The Dragonbreath Chamber's influence ran deep in this area.

Whereas Nie Li was just a Heavenly Star Realm expert.

The two sides were caught in stagnant hostility.

“This brat is doomed. He dared to steal under the Dragonbreath Chamber's nose. He's asking for death!”

“Doesn't he know that the Dragonbreath Chamber is absolute in this area? It's said that they have several hundred Dao of Dragon Realm Experts. Unless some Martial Ancestor Realm comes out to plead leniency on his behalf, there's no way he can escape death!”

“In this world, ignorant people always get miserable deaths!”

The bystanders watched Nie Li. Some felt sympathy and pity, while others took joy from his misfortune.

A frightening bloodthirst flashed through President Lin's eyes. Even though Nie Li already held the master-servant contracts, he definitely wasn't going to let Nie Li complete them.

President Lin waved his right hand. A few of his subordinates approached Nie Li.

However, Nie Li still appeared rather relaxed.

The bystanders started their guessing games. Was Nie Li acting that way because he could actually back it up? Or did he only have blind confidence in himself? Did he really think he'd be able to handle all of the Dragonbreath Chamber's Dao of Dragon Realm experts? There's no way!

“At the border of the Endless Wilderness, the prestige of our Dragonbreath Chamber cannot tolerate being challenged. Brat, any last words?” As President Lin observed Nie Li's calm and collected manner, a grave expression flashed across his face. Nie Li was weaker than they were, but he was still acting so calm and collected. This kid probably wasn't going to be easy to deal with.

One could say that President Lin was experienced and knowledgeable, and that he handled matters with caution. Nie Li had casually shelled out three hundred thousand spiritual stones, which probably meant that he had a complicated identity. That

fact caused President Lin to hesitate.

However, the Dragonbreath Chamber tolerated no provocations. Not at the border of the Endless Wilderness. Otherwise the Dragonbreath Chamber's reputation would be dragged through the mud!

President Lin sent a signal with his eyes. He planned to capture Nie Li and interrogate him for his origins. If Nie Li had a formidable background, President Lin didn't want to offend him!

The bystanders grew ever more interested in the developments.

Nie Li saw President Lin's subordinates approach him and smiled. "I didn't know that the borders of the Endless Wilderness were governed by the Dragonbreath Chamber. My actions earlier were a little hot-headed. Please accept my apologies."

An expression of surprise flashed through President Lin's eyes. He clearly hadn't expected Nie Li to apologize.

Even still, President Lin snorted. There was no way he was going to let Nie Li off the hook. Nie Li had just stolen six Sky Origin Divine Clan youths from under his nose; of course President Lin wasn't happy about that. He was going to take advantage of the fact that Nie Li still hadn't completed the contracts and take them for himself!

If those six contracts had been in the hands of a member of the

Sky Origin Divine Clan, then President Lin wouldn't try to snatch them. After all, the Dragonbreath Chamber had an agreement with the Sky Origin Divine Clan. However, those contracts were in Nie Li's hands, so they didn't need to worry about that.

“Anything else?” One of the people standing next to President Lin asked in a cold voice.

“The name of the Dragonbreath Chamber is well-known. I wonder if President Lin would be willing to do business with me?” Nie Li said with a light smile.

“Business, haha, what a joke!” President Lin crossed his arms and broke into laughter as he looked at Nie Li.

“What's so funny? I came here to see the Dragonbreath Chamber. The Dragonbreath Chamber wouldn't refuse a customer who's sincerely here to do business, right?” Nie Li said with a slight raise of an eyebrow.

President Lin looked at Nie Li with a slightly confused expression. He didn't understand. What did Nie Li mean by that?

Was Nie Li genuinely here to do business with the Dragonbreath Chamber? President Lin hesitated again, when he remembered how Nie Li had shelled out three hundred thousand spiritual stones.

In the end, the Dragonbreath Chamber's only goal was to do

business. Earlier, they'd been upset because Nie Li had obstructed their business. After all, snatching money from a merchant's hands was almost like murdering their parents.

But if Nie Li could earn them money, then that was something entirely different.

However, President Lin still wore a stern and displeased expression.

One of his subordinates snuck a glance at President Lin, then demanded, "Brat, the likes of you wants to do business with us?"

"A business deal has showed up on your doorstep. Does the Dragonbreath Chamber have any reason to refuse?" Nie Li smiled. "It looks like President Lin still doesn't like me. They were only six youths, after all. Why is President Lin bothered about that? I heard that the Dragonbreath Chamber controls half of all business transactions in the Endless Wilderness. You wouldn't lock out a major client over only six youths, right? If that was true, then I'd look down on such a petty President Lin!"

"Watch your words!" The subordinates furiously glared at Nie Li and took a step forward.

Nie Li remained calm and composed.

"Enough! Back down!" President Lin ordered. He waved his hand as he looked at Nie Li. Six Sky Origine Divine Clan youths. If they

cost him three hundred thousand spiritual stones now, they'd sell for at least five hundred thousand spiritual stones elsewhere. And Nie Li had seemed quite sure of himself when he dismissed them as "only six youths".

"Yes!" The subordinates immediately bowed and retreated.

"I wonder what kind of business this little brother plans to do with our Dragonbreath Chamber?" President Lin asked as he looked at Nie Li.

"Nothing special. I only want the Dragonbreath Chamber's assistance in recruiting two hundred Sky Origine Divine Clan experts!" Nie Li calmly replied.

Two hundred?

Everyone sucked in a mouthful of cold air at those words. Even President Lin couldn't help being shocked.

Two hundred wasn't a small number. Even the cheapest contract would cost thirty thousand spiritual stones. The total could be six million! In the entire Draconic Ruins Realm, there weren't many people who could afford to shell out such a sum. Not unless it was one of the major divine sects!

"Little brother, perhaps you're playing a joke with me!" President Lin looked at Nie Li. He was weighing Nie Li's words, deciding how much of it he could believe.

“A joke?” Nie Li scoffed. “What do I gain by joking with President Lin?”

“If this little brother really wants to buy so many Sky Origin Divine Clan experts, how should I believe you?” President Lin asked in a more serious tone.

Nie Li waved his right hand and tossed him an interspatial ring. “Here are five hundred thousand spiritual stones, as a deposit! If President Lin can satisfy me, perhaps we’ll continue doing business!”

Chapter 424 – Arrogance To Deference

“Five hundred thousand spiritual stones...”

Even President Lin couldn't help being shocked by Nie Li's huge sum of money.

The business discussion had only just started... and Nie Li had already shelled out five hundred thousand spiritual stones!

To Nie Li, five hundred thousand spiritual stones was little more than a hair off nine oxen¹. His Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting was producing even more as they spoke.

But to President Lin and the others, five hundred thousand spiritual stones was an enormous sum of wealth.

President Lin sized up Nie Li. Nie Li had dared to enter this Endless Wilderness alone, and had shelled out five hundred thousand spiritual stones as a deposit. It seemed that his background wasn't that simple.

It looked like he wasn't lying when he said he was here to recruit two hundred Sky Origin Divine Clan experts!

Two hundred experts of the Sky Origin Divine Clan. That would at least require six million spiritual stones. Even a supreme divine sect would find it hard to cough up such a sum in such a short of time.

Just what was Nie Li's background?

Either way, President Lin was certain that Nie Li's background wasn't simple. So why should President Lin risk offending Nie Li over some Sky Origin Divine Clan slave? Nie Li had brought a huge demand, and the Dragonbreath Chamber was in the business of buying and selling. The fury in President Lin's heart dissipated.

His expression changed as he laughed, "I wonder where this young master is from?"

"President Lin doesn't need to ask such questions. Even if you knew, it wouldn't do you any good." Nie Li replied mysteriously.

President Lin couldn't get a feel over Nie Li. As for investigating Nie Li's origins, it might not be good for him to do so!

"Haha, I was just curious. Since this young master wishes to cooperate with our Dragonbreath Chamber, we definitely welcome you! Young Master said that you wish to purchase two hundred Sky Origin Divine Clan's experts? I wonder if you're still interested in that deal?" President Lin asked as he looked at Nie Li.

"That'll depend on President Lin's sincerity!" Nie Li looked at President Lin with indifference as he continued, "I've deposited five hundred thousand spiritual stones. I wonder how many Sky Origin Divine Clan experts President Lin can provide me with, just by using those five hundred thousand spiritual stones?"

President Lin went silent for a moment, looked at a servant at his side, and whispered something into the servant's ears. The servant respectfully stepped down and flew off.

Nie Li didn't bother over where that servant might be going. Instead, he turned to his Sky Origin Divine Clan youths and brought out the master-slave contract. "Your master-slave contract is here!"

The Sky Origin Divine Clan youths betrayed their feelings in their eyes. None of them were yet resigned to their fate. Even so, from this day onwards, they would become Nie Li's slaves and lose their freedom.

"If you follow me willingly, then I, Nie Li, swear not to mistreat you. If you're unwilling, then you may turn back. As for the spiritual stones earlier, consider them my gift to you!" Nie Li said to those Sky Origin Divine Clan youths.

The Sky Origin Divine Clan youths looked at each other. They were clearly taken aback by Nie Li's unexpected words.

The two grown Sky Origin Divine Clan experts immediately knelt down. "Thank you, Young Master. We, the Sky Origin Divine Clan keep our promises. Once we have decided to follow, we will do our utmost. Not a single clansman would go back on our Sky Origin Divine Clan promise."

The six youths also got down on one knee. Even though they

weren't quite resigned, their expressions were much gentler than before. After all, following Nie Li was a far better alternative than being sold to President Lin.

Right now, the Sky Origin Divine Clan was facing a crisis of life and death. The shortage of provisions had caused their numbers to plummet drastically. Basically, the only ones left to the clan were the women. The Sky Origin Divine Clan didn't dare to sell their women because the Sky Origin Divine Clan's master-slave contract dictated that one would have to completely obey their master's orders. In history, any woman who'd entered the contract had reached a miserable end. And the men were few in numbers.

There was no more food in the Endless Wilderness. That meant that the clan would become weaker and weaker until it perished entirely. That was the vicious curse of the Sage Emperor.

“Rest assured, now that these six youths are in my hands, I definitely won't mistreat them!” Nie Li said as he looked at the two Sky Origin Divine Clan experts.

“Thanks, Young Master!” The two adult Sky Origin Divine Clan experts had tears flickering in their eyes. The clansman who'd been sold off before had all been treated as slaves, pigs, or dogs. How many years had it been since someone made such a promise?

Nie Li looked at those six Sky Origin Divine Clan youths and said, “From now on, you will follow me. Give me two years of your time. After that, if you may leave if you wish. I will not obstruct you!”

Nie Li bit his right hand and dripped fresh blood onto the six master-slave contracts.

Nie Li felt his soul becoming linked to those Sky Origin Divine Clan youths. These were soul contracts. Nie Li could use them to kill those Sky Origin Divine Clan youths anytime he wanted.

Only by signing a master-slave contract could these youths leave the Endless Wilderness. But because of the power the master-slave contract held sway over them, the majority of the clansmen who entered them didn't have good endings.

The six youths didn't reply, but instead chose to stand behind Nie Li in silence. They were bound by the contract without the power to resist. If it came down to it, wouldn't they still have to obey Nie Li? They could only endure in silence!

The six of them obviously didn't believe Nie Li. However, with the master-slave contract, they were forced to obey.

Furthermore, the contract commanded absolute loyalty!

President Lin looked at Nie Li as he smiled. "This young master is indeed extremely tolerant!"

Those six Sky Origin Divine Clan youths had fallen into Nie Li's hands and President Lin gained nothing from it. However, he was forced to let it go; he couldn't afford to offend a client as big as Nie

Li.

The bystanders couldn't help whispering amongst themselves.

“They were at each other's throats just a moment ago. I never imagined that this youth would be so capable! Getting President Lin to be so polite to him!”

“How could President Lin afford to not be polite? I'd also be polite to anyone who brought such big business to my door!”

A brief moment later, President Lin's servant returned with ten Sky Origin Divine Clan clansmen behind him. Each was in their prime years with roughly 2-stage Dao of Dragon Realm cultivations.

“Ten 2-stage Dao of Dragon Realm Sky Origin Divine Clan experts. None of them are elderly, sick, or crippled. For our first transaction, I hope this young master is satisfied?” President Lin said to Nie Li with his hands slightly cupped.

Nie Li's studied the ten Sky Origin Divine Clan members, then nodded and said with satisfaction, “Not bad! For future business transactions, I hope President Lin will take good care of me!”

“That's for certain!” President Lin laughed.

Notes:

[1\]](#) Chinese version of “a drop in the ocean”

Chapter 425 – Supreme Divine Techniques

Nie Li stayed in the Endless Wilderness for an entire seven days. The number of Sky Origin Divine Clan people that he'd purchased had reached three hundred and sixty. Among them were two 5-stage and six 4-stage Dao of Dragon Realm experts. The rest were either 1 or 2-stage.

Even though the original six youths were only 1-stage Dao of Dragon Realms, they each possessed decent talent. They were still young and worth nurturing.

All of the Sky Origin Divine Clan experts completed their master-slave contracts with Nie Li.

In a courtyard in one part of the town

Nie Li flicked his right hand, summoned the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, and sent all of his Sky Origin Divine Clan experts into it.

Even though the Endless Wilderness had such thin Heavenly Energy, many of his Sky Origin Divine Clan experts had still managed to break through to the Dao of Dragon Realm. Now that they'd entered a place abundant in Spiritual Aura, like the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, their cultivations would definitely soar by leaps and bounds.

Every single one of the Sky Origin Divine Clan experts possessed frightening talent. Otherwise, the Sage Emperor wouldn't have

suppressed their entire clan into the Endless Wilderness and laid down such a vicious curse, despite being heavily injured.

The Sky Origin Divine Clan possessed a heaven-blessed aptitude; however, their conditions were too restricted. That's why their cultivations remained at the Dao of Dragon Realm; only a few ever managed to break through to the Martial Ancestor Realm. However, it'd be a different story inside the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

Nie Li also entered the painting.

When the Sky Origin Divine Clan experts saw Nie Li, they all stood aside in a daze of fear and respect. From this day onwards, Nie Li was their master. If Nie Li wanted them dead, there was nothing they could do to resist.

They were even more restless now that they'd entered the painting and discovered the mysterious world hidden within. Who knew what Nie Li was planning to do in buying so many Sky Origin Divine Clan experts?

The six youths looked at Nie Li with wide eyes.

Each nerve was stretched taut, filled with fear.

Nie Li lightly smiled as he looked to one of the youth and asked, "What's your name?"

“Reporting to Master, my name is Yun Mie.” The youth replied respectfully. If it hadn’t been for the master-slave contract, he’d never lower his prideful head.

“Yun Mie?” Nie Li walked to the youth’s side and placed his right hand on Yun Mie’s shoulder.

Yun Mie’s body slightly shook, his heart was filled with fear towards Nie Li. After all, he didn’t know what Nie Li was planning to do to him. It was the first time he felt his life and death so clearly in the hands of another.

Nie Li swept his heavenly energy over Yun Mie’s body. Then he spoke, “You possess the Scarlet Cloud Physique of the Sky Origin Divine Clan. You’re suited to cultivate the Flight Feather Divine Technique and the Sky Eroding Divine Technique. Which would you rather cultivate?”

“The Flight Feather Divine Technique? Sky Eroding Divine Technique?” Yun Mie blanked for a moment.

Some of the adult Sky Origin Divine Clan’s experts looked at Nie Li in astonishment.

“Still not thanking Master?”

“The Flight Feather Divine Technique and the Sky Eroding Divine Technique were some of the most powerful cultivation techniques in our Sky Origin Divine Clan. However, both

techniques have long been lost!”

“To be able to cultivate any one of those techniques is your enormous fortune!” Those Sky Origin Divine Clan experts said one after the other.

When Yun Mie heard that, he immediately knelt down and said with deep emotion, “Yun Mie doesn’t know. Please, Master, choose for me!”

Nie Li furrowed his brows for a moment, then said, “Cultivate in the Sky Eroding Divine Technique, then!” He then brought out a scroll and made a complete copy of the Sky Eroding Divine Technique.

“You, you, and you...” Nie Li checked each one’s physique and said to some of them, “You’re suitable to train in the Sky Eroding Divine Technique!”

The Sky Origin Divine Clan originally had a total of thirty-six powerful cultivation techniques, each according to different physiques. Unfortunately, those divine techniques had either been lost or badly damaged since long ago. However, Nie Li possessed complete copies of each, which he imparted to every single one of the Sky Origin Divine Clan experts.

Nie Li spent an entire day completing that task.

“Master, there’s something I don’t understand. I wonder if I

should ask?” One of the adult Sky Origin Divine Clan experts approached Nie Li. He was one of the two 5-stage Dao of Dragon Realms, Xuan Yu.

“Ask what you do not understand!” Nie Li said with a light smile. It’d be weird if no one asked.

“Over those endlessly long years, our Sky Origin Divine Clan lost our previous glory. All kinds of divine techniques were lost. Many thanks to Master for allowing us, the younger generations of the Sky Origin Divine Clan, to be able to see our ancestors’ divine techniques. However, I find it strange. How did Master come to possess these divine techniques of our Sky Origin Divine Clan?” Xuan Yu asked respectfully.

“About this...” Nie Li looked into the distance and calmly replied, “You don’t need to know. You only need to know that I have a special relationship with the Sky Origin Divine Clan. I will not make things difficult for you guys in the future!”

What Nie Li had said wasn’t false. In his previous life, during his battle with the Sage Emperor, Nie Li had indeed received help from the Sky Origin Divine Clan. Except the entire clan ended up being annihilated by the Sage Emperor in the end. Not even a newly born infant was left alive.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Xuan Yu knelt down and said solemnly, “Master has given us a chance to witness these divine techniques once again. We’re endlessly grateful. As long as Master gives an order, we will definitely do our best. Even if our bodies are torn and our bones are crushed, nothing can stop us!”

If before they served Nie Li because of the master-slave contract, they now served him with sincerity. The Sky Origin Divine Clan was a clan of simple people who lived in the barren wilderness, deeply grateful to any small favor received.

Their lives had been in Nie Li's hands since the beginning. One could've called Nie Li a kind master, even if all he'd done was refrain from using force and torture. Not to mention that Nie Li had imparted their clan's long-lost divine techniques unto them?

“Aside from teaching you long-lost cultivation techniques, I'll also give you your clan's long-lost combat array, the Sky Origin God Array. It requires people who've cultivated the different divine techniques. The array is split into three cai, six he, eight huang, ten jue and thirty six sha changes. If three people use it together, it can unleash a fighting strength of five-folds. Six people together, it can unleash ten-fold fighting strength. The analogy follows. There is very little of this array actually recorded in the ancient records of your Sky Origin Divine Clan!” Nie Li said as he looked at these Sky Origin Divine Clan's experts.

“Sky Origin God Array?” The surrounding clansman of the Sky Origin Divine Clan all looked at Nie Li in doubt. They'd never heard of such a combat array before.

“The Sky Origin Divine Clan people who practice the supreme techniques are only few in number. This combat array can only be unleashed by a few who've practiced the varieties of the supreme techniques. It's not strange that you've never heard of this Sky Origin God Array before!”

Chapter 426 – Pursuit On The Border

Nie Li passed the day cultivating inside the painting. The Sky Origin Divine Clan experts also began cultivating their respective supreme techniques, as well as the God Array that Nie Li had given them.

Nie Li could sense that he was only a step away from the Heavenly Axis Realm.

Because he was cultivating the Heavenly God technique, his true strength was far beyond his current Heavenly Star Realm. Even an ordinary Heavenly Axis Realm might not be able to match him.

Furthermore, Nie Li was still circulating his fate star around his soul realm, causing his nine fate stars to grow brighter and brighter.

The brighter your fate star glowed during your Heavenly Star phase, the stronger you'd be upon reaching the Heavenly Axis Realm!

With so many Dao of Dragon Realm servants at his beck and call, Nie Li had nothing to worry about, maybe unless it was a Martial Ancestor Realm expert.

The Divine Feathers Sect

A chaotic battle broke out.

Long Yuyin's Profound Note League originally controlled three Deity's Lakes. In the area around the Divine Feathers Sect, that was considered a powerful force. However, they were suddenly assaulted by a group of mysterious experts, a few which were even Dao of Dragon Realm experts. Since Long Yuyin was temporarily away, the entire Profound Note League collapsed in an instant. There were tens of thousands of dead and wounded.

The Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues weren't going to simply sit by and watch. However, they also had many dead and injured from their own battles.

Anyone belonging to the Profound Note, Heavenly Path, or Demon Leagues would be killed the moment they left the Skysoul Institute.

A particular inn in the small town at the edge of the Endless Wilderness

Long Yuyin stood there, quietly. Compared to her past self, her current way of speech and action had a little more of a mature charm. Her curvaceous figure was extremely hot. A servant knelt before her and reported, "Young Miss, our Profound Note League suffered an assault from a mysterious group. We suffered terribly and lost all three Deity's Lakes!"

“Just what’s going on? Was it Long Tianming?” Long Yuyin asked with her brows furrowed. She didn’t care too much about losing those Deity’s Lakes; they were a trivial matter. Instead, she was more concerned about the identity of those people who’d made the Profound Note League suffer so much so quickly. Of all the people in the Skysoul Institute, the only ones who had that sort of power were probably Long Tianming and Situ Beiyan. Long Yuyin knew that there were no grudges between herself and Situ Beiyan; therefore, the culprit was very likely Long Tianming!

Long Yuyin’s servant said, “Reporting to the Young Miss, we still have yet to confirm! However, Long Tianming’s subordinates aren’t showing any movements. All of his experts are still accounted for!”

“Could it be Situ Beiyan then?” Long Yuyin’s brows furrowed for a brief moment.

The servant respectfully replied, “There haven’t been any movements from Situ Beiyan, either!”

Long Yuyin’s heart was filled with doubt. If it wasn’t Long Tianming or Situ Beiyan, then who was targeting them?

“Young Miss, there’s one thing, but I’m not sure if I should speak?” The servant said with hesitation.

“Just say it!” Long Yuyin said with a glance at the kneeling servant.

“There was a Dao of Dragon Realm expert among those we fought. His cultivation technique seemed to be connected to the Demon God’s Sect!” The servant reported with a crease in his forehead.

“The Demon God’s Sect?” Long Yuyin felt a chill in her heart.

Long Yuyin never thought of that possibility. If it really was the Demon God’s Sect, then things were going to get much more complicated.

“How certain are you that those people were from the Demon God’s Sect?” Long Yuyin followed.

“I’m not absolutely certain.” The servant immediately shook his head and continued, “It was only a vague feeling. There was something wrong with the other party’s aura, but there’s no concrete evidence. But those people are extremely strange in the way that they only target us. They’re also acting really cautious; they seem to be trying to hide something!”

Long Yuyin’s brows were tightly locked. This matter was strange indeed.

After Nie Li left, she and a few servants had chased after him. However, Nie Li had vanished without a trace and they couldn’t find him, no matter how hard they tried. Afterwards, she heard that he’d reappeared in a small town on the border. Her servants followed up hastily.

Long Yuyin pondered for a moment, then issued orders to the servant. “You, go back first. Continue investigating the ins and outs of those people. I’ll return in a few days!”

“Yes!” The servant replied, then left.

A brief moment later, two Dao of Dragon Realm women walked in.

“Young Miss, we’ve obtained information on the Young Master. He’s found a place in one of the small town’s local inns. He’s also been purchasing large numbers of Sky Origin Divine Clan experts, on the order of hundreds!” said one of the women. She was still rather shocked in her heart, as she never imagined that Nie Li would possess such frightening wealth!

That was hundreds of Sky Origin Divine Clan experts with Dao of Dragon Realm cultivations. Furthermore, all of them were absolutely loyal!

Even the legendary Gods Craft Pavilion couldn’t exchange so many spiritual stones for so many Sky Origin Divine Clan experts in such a short period of time!

Truly, the Miss had sharp eyes. If she were to marry the Young Master, it’d definitely be a huge benefit for her campaign to take over the Dragonseal Family.

Long Yuyin showed excitement at the woman's words, and she anxiously demanded, "Which inn? Take me there, quickly!"

"Yes, Young Miss!" The woman replied.

Suddenly, a powerful aura surged over them.

The complexions of those two women instantly changed.

"Young Miss, be careful!" The two woman shielded Long Yuyin and flew her out.

Boom!

A massive explosion resounded. The inn where they'd been staying at, only a moment ago, had been instantly turned to ash!

The three figures turned into streaks of light as they flew away.

As the three of them fled, ten figures pursued.

A cold voice pierced the sky. "Stop them, don't let them escape! Kill the two old ones and leave the small one behind!"

The ten men who were chasing Long Yuyin all wore black and had purposely hidden their faces. Two had strong cultivations and possessed shocking speed; it was clear that they'd soon catch up.

Based on how fast they were moving, they were certainly all Dao of Dragon Realm experts!

“Aunt Xie, you guys go ahead!” Long Yuyin said anxiously.

The two women were Dao of Dragon Realm experts. Once a person reached the Dao of Dragon Realm, they absolutely could not afford to die! The moment they died, their souls would disperse and they would cease to exist!

“No! We must take you with us! We promised Madam that we would protect the Young Miss!” One woman said firmly. She knew that their opponents were powerful and more prepared, but they still weren’t going to leave Long Yuyin behind.

“But Aunt Xie...” Long Yuyin’s expression betrayed her anxiousness. These two women were like family to her. How could she bear to watch them die?!

Long Yuyin herself was only a Heavenly Axis Realm; she knew she was a burden. If they insisted on protecting her, then the two of them definitely wouldn’t be able to escape!

But before Long Yuyin could think things through, a berserk palm energy tore through the sky.

“Trying to run? Only if we agree to it! Hmph, hmph! None of you can escape!” That cold voice was like the bite of an ice-cold blade.

Chapter 427 – Fleeing

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Several sharp blasts tore through the sky and shot towards the two women behind Long Yuyin.

A dragon's roar pierced the sky.

One of the women integrated with a Crimson Blaze Winged Dragon and made a huge palm against those chilling beams of light.

However, the chilly light only sped up.

Pfft! Pfft! Pfft!

The chilling light pierced through the Crimson Blaze Winged Dragon. Fresh blood splattered.

“Aooooow!” The Crimson Blaze Winged Dragon issued a miserable shriek.

The Crimson Blaze Winged Dragon turned back into a human and fell from the sky.

“Aunt Xie!” Long Yuyin wailed. But the other woman picked her up and flew on.

“Young Miss, you must take good care of yourself. Our opponent is at least of the 6-stage Dao of Dragon Realm. Even if we gave it our all, we wouldn’t be able to hold him back!” the woman anxiously said to Long Yuyin as they flew on.

Once a Dao of Dragon Realm expert fell in battle, rescue was impossible!

Beams of light pierced the sky, chasing after Long Yuyin’s escape.

At this moment, in an inn in the small town

Nie Li had finished cultivating and had just stepped out of the inn. The Sky Origin Divine Clan experts were still inside the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting. It was time for him to return to the Divine Feathers Sect.

Nie Li had spent the past few days buying all the Sky Origin Divine Clan experts that were for sale. There was nothing left for him to do here.

As he stepped out of the inn, he noticed several streaks of light in the sky.

Was that Long Yuyin? Several black-clad men were chasing after Long Yuyin’s group of two.

The woman who was following Long Yuyin knew that their pursuers were about to catch up, so she shoved Long Yuyin out of harm's way.

“Little Miss, please take care of yourself. I'll hold them back!” After uttering those words, she transformed into a Blizzard Draconic Bird and faced the black-clad men. The temperature immediately plummeted.

Nie Li furrowed his brows. Black and white wings appeared behind him and he shot towards Long Yuyin.

The moment the Blizzard Draconic Bird appeared, the image of a massive sword also appeared in the sky. The blade slashed downwards, swallowing the Blizzard Draconic Bird.

“Aunt Lin!” Long Yuyin's eyes flickered with tears. She wanted to throw herself at those black-clad men.

As those thoughts crossed Long Yuyin's mind, Nie Li landed right next to her, took her hand, and led her away.

“Nie Li, Aunt Xie and Aunt Lin are dead!” When Long Yuyin saw Nie Li, her tears became an undammed river, rushing and unstoppable.

“Right now, let's focus on getting out of here. We'll talk about these things later!” Nie Li flapped his wings and turned into a streak of light.

After those black-clad men killed the woman, they sprang forward and flew on.

‘I wonder where those people came from? I can’t use the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting right now. Otherwise, it might attract some unimaginable consequences!’ Nie Li thought to himself. The wings on his back beat more rapidly, propelling him forward.

Nie Li was pushing himself as fast as he could.

The black-clad Dao of Dragon men were close in pursuit. But even though they were also going as fast as they could, they couldn’t catch up with Nie Li.

Even though Nie Li was only at the pinnacle of the Heavenly Star Realm, he wasn’t any slower than the average Dao of Dragon Realm expert.

Ever since his cultivation increased, the speed boost from his Wings of Law had also increased by several fold. Nie Li turned into a black and white streak of light, tearing through the sky.

“Where’s that kid from? How is he so fast?” The leader of the black-clad men was extremely enraged. He could sense that Nie Li was only a Heavenly Star Realm, but to think the kid was so fast!

A Heavenly Star Realm brat actually dared to steal a person from

right under their noses?

“You’re asking for death!” The black-clad man coldly barked. The sword in his hand turned into a beam of chilling light and shot towards Nie Li.

That sword contained extreme power and speed, closely following behind Nie Li.

The blade soared until it was almost upon him, a powerful and chilling aura on Nie Li’s back. Nie Li felt his entire body freeze up.

Was he going to die here?

Nie Li furrowed his brows. If he died, his cultivation would drop even further. He couldn’t afford the time!

“No, I can’t die! I can’t let Long Yuyin die here, either!” Nie Li knitted his brows. He didn’t know why these men were after Long Yuyin, but he was certain that there was a bigger plot behind it all!

Nie Li frantically circulated his soul realm. As though it’d received a summons, the Shadow Devil awoke in Nie Li’s soul realm, and instantly poured a powerful surge of energy through its master. Nie Li’s speed received an abrupt boost.

One after another, the Fanged Panda and the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon also woke up and poured their energies into Nie Li’s body.

Nie Li sensed the three energies and his speed exploded by at least three-fold.

Just a moment ago, the enemy's sword was almost upon Nie Li. But now, Nie Li had attained a speed equal to the sword's. As the sword continued to travel, it gradually began losing its speed. Nie Li, however, flew onwards as a streak of light.

The black-clad man caught up to his sword and retrieved it. He looked ahead and saw Nie Li pulling away, meter by meter. Finally, his target's figure vanished.

Just where had that brat come from? He only had a Heavenly Star Realm cultivation, but his speed had actually reached such a pinnacle degree! It was to the point that even the sword couldn't catch up to him! Just what was going on?

“Boss, what are we going to do now? That kid ran pretty fast!”

“Chase them down! I refuse to believe that he can keep running at that speed. With his cultivation, he definitely won't be able to hang on for much longer!” The black-clothed man coldly ordered. He didn't believe that a Heavenly Star Realm could escape the pursuit of so many Dao of Dragon Realm experts. Especially with a woman in tow.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

The black-clad man gave chase in the direction that Nie Li had vanished in.

Supported by the three energies, Nie Li bolted forward.

Long Yuyin, who was being towed along, was in utter shock. Nie Li was simply too fast. The wind whistled in her ears, and she couldn't sense a thing. The powerful wind pressed her clothes tightly against her body, outlining her curvy figure.

Nie Li was only a Heavenly Star Realm. How could he fly with such frightening speed?!

Indeed, Nie Li couldn't be judged with common sense.

Roughly half an hour later, Nie Li had left those black-clad men in the dust!

Chapter 428 – Emperor [Tian Yuan](#)

Nie Li sensed that his Heavenly Energy was being consumed at a rapid rate.

Even though it only took him an instant to explode to his greatest speed, the Heavenly Energy consumption was more than ten-fold.

If he continued like this, he'd be forced to stop soon. If that happened, then their pursuers would catch up immediately!

Nie Li looked down and saw towering mountains, precipitous ridges, densely packed trees, strange stones scattered about, and deep ravines.

Nie Li dived towards the mountains and ridges.

He had to hide somewhere first, by either making use of the terrain, entering the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, or even summoning all of the Sky Origin Divine Clan experts and fight those people.

Woooosh!

Nie Li turned into a streak of light and entered the dense forest.

This was within the boundaries of the Endless Wilderness. Once they crossed the extended mountain range, there would be nothing

but an endless barren plain before them, without even a single plant growing. Countless Sky Origin Divine Clan experts had lived on this barren piece of land for thousands of years.

The mountain range laid there like the skeleton of a giant.

The moment Nie Li and Long Yuyin landed, a seven-coloured luster rolled over the barren wasteland.

“What’s that?” Nie Li was alarmed. He saw the seven-coloured light rolling towards them and hastily attempted to dodge.

However, he couldn’t made it in time!

Woooooosh!

Nie Li and Long Yuyin collided with that seven-coloured light and disappeared from the area.

The group of black-clothed men finally caught up roughly half an hour later. They searched every nook and cranny of the surrounding area, but couldn’t find Nie Li and Long Yuyin.

“What’s going on?”

“Dammit, we actually let them escape!”

Unable to find Nie Li and Long Yuyin, the only thing they could do was leave.

Time gradually flowed on.

They didn't know how long they'd been in the darkness.

It was raining. A cold drop fell on his face.

Nie Li slowly regained consciousness and became vaguely aware of something soft and warm. Something was pressing on his body from above. He managed to open his eyes with some effort and saw Long Yuyin lying on top of him. His hand was also coincidentally placed on Long Yuyin's butt.

A soft sensation on his chest. Nie Li couldn't help feeling a little awkward.

He had to admit that Long Yuyin's figure was indeed fiery and hot.

As those thoughts crossed his mind, Long Yuyin groaned. She slowly awoke to the scene, and her face instantly flushed red. She immediately sat up.

Nie Li also propped himself up on his hands. He looked around them and saw nothing but an endless abyss.

“Where are we?” Long Yuyin looked around with a blank expression.

Nie Li also knitted his brows. He’d been flying along with Long Yuyin when they were hit by that seven-coloured light and lost consciousness. After that, he woke up in this place with her.

He noticed a barely discernable rumble through the air.

“I don’t know, either. If things had gone the way they should, we would’ve landed on that mountain range. I don’t know where we are right now, but I’m guessing that it’s some sort of secret dimension!” Nie Li said under his breath.

“En.” Long Yuyin nodded. She remembered her two aunts who’d died and became gloomy again.

Nie Li tried to stand up, but when he looked down, he realised that Long Yuyin was still sitting on top of him. It was an utterly awkward situation. His head was also perfectly lined up with Long Yuyin’s chest. He bitterly smiled. “Long Yuyin, you need to get up first!”

Long Yuyin realised something wrong with this and immediately stood up with her face flushed red.

Nie Li observed the surroundings with his brows knitted. He felt a kind of mysterious energy rippling through the space.

Nie Li got ready to look for an exit, but a voice suddenly sounded from the void.

“There’s no need for the two of you to search for an exit. You are currently within my intent. If I wish to let you out, only then will you leave this place.” the voice resounded.

Nie Li and Long Yuyin felt chills running down their spines.

They were inside an intent?

“Gargantuan Intent Divine Technique!” Nie Li cried out.

“Oh? Brat. So you actually know of the Gargantuan Intent. Who are you? By right, it should be impossible for someone in your world to come in contact with such a powerful divine technique!” the voice resounded with a hint of surprise.

Long Yuyin stared blankly. What’s the Gargantuan Intent Divine Technique? Was it a cultivation technique that only Martial Ancestor Realm experts could cultivate?

Long Yuyin probably never would’ve imagined that this Gargantuan Intent Divine Technique was something that not even a Martial Ancestor Realm expert could come within a hair’s breadth of reaching!

“Indeed, I have understandings towards it. I wonder who this Senior might be...?” Nie Li probed.

“I can see through the thoughts of this little girl. It looks like she’s deeply attached to you. However, I cannot see your thoughts. Your soul realm is unfathomable and deep. But your cultivation is only that of a Heavenly Star Realm. What is this?” The voice was filled with confusion. “With your strength, you were actually able to make the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting yours!”

Nie Li faintly smiled. It wasn’t unusual that the expert couldn’t see through his soul realm. That expert probably never thought that Nie Li was someone who’d arrived here by travelling through space and time.

“Let’s not think about that for the time being. Brat, I want to ask you. Why are you buying so many Sky Origin Divine Clan experts?” That voice was deep with a trace of severity.

Nie Li’s heart shook. Could this expert be related to the Sky Origin Divine Clan?

Weren’t all of the Sky Origin Divine clansmen sealed inside the Endless Wilderness?

“Reply to Senior. I deeply respect the clansmen of the Sky Origin Divine Clan. Therefore, I wish to bring them out of the Endless Wilderness!” Nie Li explained.

The voice turned cold. “I don’t believe you. Young man, you’re lying!”

Nie Li went silent for a brief moment and spoke again, “I know that it’s hard for Senior to believe me. Let me explain it this way. The Sky Origin Divine Clan and I have a common enemy. I can lead these clansmen and make them much stronger, so that they can aid me in dealing with that person!”

“Common enemy! Hahaha! Hilarious. What common enemy would you both have?” The voice coldly laughed.

“Regardless of whether Senior believes me or not, this is the truth.” Nie Li said solemnly.

That voice went silent for a long moment, as if it was weighing the truth in Nie Li’s words.

Nie Li noticed that the voice had gone silent, so he tried to probe again. “I wonder how I should address this Senior?”

The voice hesitated for a moment, then replied, “Tian Yuan! In the outside world, I am known as Emperor Tian Yuan!”

“Emperor Tian Yuan?” Nie Li’s heart trembled. He never expected to meet a figure of legend in a place like this. But something was amiss; Emperor Tian Yuan should be long dead. What was speaking to him right now might only a remnant intent of the original Emperor Tian Yuan!

[1\]](#) 'Tian Yuan' also means 'Sky Origin'

Chapter 429 – Treasures From Heaven And Earth

Emperor Tian Yuan was the ancestor of Sky Origin Divine Clan, the one who'd been killed by the Sage Emperor!

“What if I say that our common enemy is the Sage Emperor?” Nie Li said with a faint smile.

“The Sage Emperor?” Emperor Tian Yuan's intent carried a smear of bloodlust. “Young man, do you really think I'll believe that? Given your age, you won't even be able to touch the surface of the Sage Emperor! If he wanted to kill you, he wouldn't even need to lift a finger!”

“Does Senior Tian Yuan know of the theory of time-space?” Nie Li smiled.

“Time-space? You're someone from the Ancient Era? No. If you were from the Ancient Era, there's no way I wouldn't know who you are!” Emperor Tian Yuan's voice carried suspicion.

“What if I said that I'm from one hundred years in the future? Would Senior Tian Yuan be willing to believe that?” Nie Li asked.

“A hundred years in the future? The river of time-space only flows forward, never backwards. Unless...” Emperor Tian Yuan paused and turned his intent onto Nie Li's body.

Emperor Tian Yuan's intent seemed like it was going to penetrate Nie Li.

After a brief silence, Emperor Tian Yuan spoke again. "Alright, then. I'll believe that you're someone from one hundred years in the future. As for what you said about the Sage Emperor being your enemy, I'll also believe that."

Nie Li had too many things on his person that should've been impossible for someone of his level to obtain. The only clear explanation was that Nie Li was truly someone from one hundred years in the future.

Someone from hundred years later?

Long Yuyin blankly stared at Nie Li. How could she believe something so bizarre?

"I fought with the Sage Emperor in my previous life, but, ultimately, I wasn't his opponent. Now that I've returned back to my youth, I've begun anew by cultivating the Heavenly God technique and obtaining all sorts of treasures. However, trying to break the seal on the endless time-space is still too difficult. Still, I never expected to meet Senior Tian Yuan!" said Nie Li.

"Say, how did you lose in your previous lifetime?" Emperor Tian Yuan said with a deep voice.

"In my previous life, the Ancestral God Land was destroyed. As a

result, the Sage Emperor broke through his seals and struggled free. He then began slaughtering experts left and right, causing great destruction. The other experts who'd hidden themselves in various realms finally decided to end their drifting and purposeless lives and rose in resistance. However, they were all suppressed by the Sage Emperor, either dying when their souls were destroyed or becoming eternally enslaved!" said Nie Li.

Emperor Tian Yuan spoke no words, but Nie Li could feel his wrath.

Emperor Tian Yuan had also been killed and his entire Sky Origin Divine Clan sealed in the Endless Wilderness, enslaved for generations and unable to escape. How could Emperor Tian Yuan possibly endure such a malicious act?

"Then, how did you resist the Sage Emperor? Even if a hundred years had passed, you're still only a little over a hundred years old. What realm could your cultivation have reached?" Emperor Tian Yuan said once again.

"I obtained a treasure with the power to reverse space and time. That's how I could confront him," Nie Li explained.

"This treasure that you've spoken of should be the Temporal Demon Spirit Book?" Emperor Tian Yuan's brows said deeply with knitted brows. As far as he knew, that treasure was the only thing that could possess such might.

Nie Li smiled, but didn't say a thing. In a way, he'd admitted it.

Long Yuyin listened from the side, but was in deep confusion. She looked at Nie Li and felt even further from understanding him than ever before.

“If you wish to confront the Sage Emperor again, I can aid you!” Emperor Tian Yuan said. “However, you must agree to a few of my terms.”

“What terms?” asked Nie Li.

“To lead all of the Sky Origin Divine Clan out of the Endless Wilderness. If you manage to win against the Sage Emperor, you must return their freedom!” said Emperor Tian Yuan.

“Even if Senior Tian Yuan hadn’t said it, I would’ve done it!” Nie Li seriously replied.

“The Seat of the Sovereign, who doesn’t yearn for it? Today, I believe that your heart is righteous, but who can say what it will be in the future? I want you to swear on it. And if you do not follow your oath, you will be cursed by the Heavenly Dao and your cultivation will never make even an inch forward!” Emperor Tian Yuan decreed, focusing on Nie Li.

Nie Li understood that Emperor Tian Yuan wanted him to plant a Devil’s Heart inside himself. If Nie Li went against his oath, he’d be cursed by his own conscience and his cultivation would never rise again.

Nie Li raised his right hand and took the oath. “I swear that after I defeat the Sage Emperor, I will return freedom to the Sky Origin Divine Clan. If I go against this oath, I will accept punishment by the heavens and my cultivation will never rise another inch!”

Long Yuyin watched from the side. She’d never heard of this “Sage Emperor” that Nie Li and Emperor Tian Yuan were talking about. However, she imagined that he must be a powerful existence. Even though she didn’t know exactly how strong this Emperor Tian Yuan was, she was certain that he was far stronger than any Martial Ancestor Realm expert.

Emperor Tian Yuan laughed, “With your words, I can rest at ease. Now, back when I was alive, I left behind many treasures. They’re all useless against Emperor-level experts, but they’ll definitely be useful to Heavenly Axis Realm experts like you. They’ll give you a huge boost to your cultivation.”

Treasures of an Emperor-level expert?

If Nie Li could obtain the treasures left behind by Emperor Tian Yuan, it’d be a great boost to his cultivation speed.

Suddenly, the ground split before Nie Li and Long Yuyin and a disk slowly ascended from below. This disk was a few hundred meters in radius and was stacked with all sorts of items. Aside from weapons and armours, there was also a variety of spiritual medicines.

Even a Martial Ancestor Realm expert might have never seen such treasures before!

“These treasures are too powerful for you. With your cultivation, you won’t even be able to use them unless you knew the methods!” Emperor Tian Yuan sighed. “But consider them my gift to you! I will also impart with you the knowledge of how and when to use them!”

Nie Li laughed. “Senior Tian Yuan is underestimating me. Don’t forget, I’m from a hundred years in the future. Senior Tian Yuan doesn’t have to teach me how to use these treasures!”

Emperor Tian Yuan was dazed for a brief moment, before he issued a laugh. “So that’s how it is. It seems I’ve been saved quite a bit of trouble!”

Nie Li looked at the pile of treasures before him with elation in his heart. There were a few hundred Divine Phaseless Fruits and hundreds of armours and weapons that surpassed the Martial Ancestor Realm level. There were also treasures of other kinds. These things were simply too precious!

Right now, Nie Li’s cultivation was stagnant because he lacked the very treasures necessary to boost him any higher. But at his current level, it’d be impossible for him to obtain such treasures! But now that Emperor Tian Yuan had left him this treasury, he’d be able to push his cultivation much higher in just a short period of time.

However, Nie Li still had to figure out how he was going to use these treasures most effectively. After all, his currently level made it impossible for him to fully use such high-levelled treasures!

“I’ll take it, then. Many thanks to Senior Tian Yuan!” Nie Li smiled, then stowed everything away into his interspatial ring.

To an Emperor-level expert, especially one who was already dead, these items were useless. Therefore, Nie Li didn’t have to be modest with Emperor Tian Yuan! After all, in a way, this was a transaction between them!

Chapter 430 – The Inheritance Of Tian Yuan

“There seem to be some people pursuing you. I’ll wait until they’re gone, before I send you out,” said Emperor Tian Yuan.

“Many thanks to Senior Tian Yuan!” Nie Li said respectfully. While they waited, Nie Li continued chatting with Emperor Tian Yuan about the Sage Emperor.

Emperor Tian Yuan was now certain that Nie Li really was someone from a hundred years in the future and also possessed the potential of defeating the Sage Emperor. How many years had it been since he was waiting for revenge?

“Aside from these treasures, I have another supreme treasure for you!”

After Emperor Tian Yuan finished his words, a disk appeared in the sky, dancing in the breeze until it landed in Nie Li’s hand.

“Myriad Spiritual Sword Array!” Nie Li exclaimed.

“Yes. This is the Myriad Spiritual Sword Array!” Emperor Tian Yuan confirmed with a nod.

Back in Nie Li’s previous life, the many experts who’d hidden themselves in various realms as well as supreme treasures had shown up to Nie Li’s aid at the battle against the Sage Emperor. The Myriad Spiritual Sword Array was one of those treasures.

Even though it was only a single treasure, it'd killed five of the Sage Emperor's Deity servants.

“A trace of my intent still remains inside this item and thus controls it. At your level, it'd be impossible for you to do so by yourself. If you run into any troubles that you can't resolve alone, you can use my intent to contact me, and I can activate the Myriad Spiritual Sword Array for you. However, you must understand that this treasure requires the essences of heaven and earth to bring out its full potential; do not use it rashly. Save it for the Sage Emperor!” said Emperor Tian Yuan solemnly.

“Rest assured, I understand this item, Senior Tian Yuan!” Nie Li cupped his hands and placed the Myriad Spiritual Sword Array into the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

In order to activate, the Myriad Spiritual Sword Array needed to absorb a good amount of Heavenly Energy. The inside of the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting was perfect for that, since the Heavenly Energy there was always infinite and rich!

Nie Li had witnessed the might of the Myriad Spiritual Sword Array, once upon a time. This item needed to absorb an enormous amount of Heavenly Energy for only one activation.

After storing the Myriad Spiritual Sword Array, Nie Li suddenly remembered something. He turned towards Emperor Tian Yuan and asked, “I wish to enquire on one matter.”

“What is it?”

“I wonder if Senior Tian Yuan knows of a person who calls himself Emperor Kong Ming from the Tiny World?”

Emperor Tian Yuan went silent for some time. A while later, he spoke. “This Emperor Kong Ming that you speak of might be that person. A formidable talent suddenly appeared roughly a few hundred years ago. I don’t know of his origins; he might even be the reincarnation of some supreme expert. His divine intent once interacted with mine. This man had achieved a cultivation that attracted the attention of the Sage Emperor and was being hunted by several of his Deity servants. He engaged in battle with those Deities for several days, but ultimately disappeared and was nowhere to be found.

Nie Li had always been confused and perplexed about this entity known as Emperor Kong Ming. Aside from the chant, there was also his way of nurturing disciples like nurturing venomous insects¹. Because of that, Nie Li was always worried that an enemy might appear at any time.

“That person’s talent was transcendent, to obtain such astonishing cultivation in just a short two or three hundred years. If he indeed was the reincarnation of some expert, his strength should be above mine. I originally hoped that he’d be able to break through the Sage Emperor’s seal on time and space, but it was a pity. In these endlessly long years, across all of time and space, there aren’t many who are lucky enough receive the chance to mature and confront the Sage Emperor!” Emperor Tian Yuan sighed.

Growing strong enough to challenge the Sage Emperor in just two to three hundred years.

Nie Li furrowed his brows for a brief moment. If Emperor Kong Ming was one, then Nie Li would be the second in that former life.

Both Nie Li and Emperor Kong Ming were from the Tiny World. Nie Li had a vague feeling that there was something linking himself and Emperor Kong Ming.

For a long time now, Nie Li had held a vague sense of a connection to this Emperor Kong Ming.

That's why Nie Li had been trying to track down Emperor Kong Ming. Now that he'd gained this information from Emperor Tian Yuan, Nie Li was even more certain of his thoughts.

Emperor Tian Yuan seemed to have also realised something, as asked on the spot, "Are you from the Tiny World as well?"

"Yes." Nie Li nodded after a brief hesitation.

Emperor Tian Yuan blanked for a brief moment, then laughed, "I understand now. There were some things that I couldn't understand before, but now, I understand all of it! Hahaha!"

Emperor Tian Yuan's laughs echoed throughout the entire space.

His voice boomed like a large bell. Long Yuyin couldn't help covering her ears. Her pretty face also couldn't help paling a little.

Emperor Tian Yuan had said that he understood. But just was what is that he understood?

“Senior Tian Yuan, what did you understand?” Nie Li couldn't help asking.

“You must uncover the answer to this riddle yourself. In the Dao of Heaven and Earth, everything is destined. One day, you'll understand.” Emperor Tian Yuan laughed. “If there's anyone or anything between heaven and earth that can fight against the Sage Emperor, then it is you. All of our fates are in your hands!”

Emperor Tian Yuan had understood something, but was unwilling to speak. This only layered more doubt on Nie Li's heart.

What was the mystery?

“I can only tell you one thing. Everything that you've cultivated and inherited are above mine.”

Emperor Tian Yuan continued, “Therefore, you must tap into your own potential. Explode forth your potential. As of now, your cultivation speed is still much too slow to confront the Sage Emperor. You don't have enough time!”

“I'll definitely do all that I can!” Nie Li replied in a serious tone.

“There’s nothing more I can help you with!” Emperor Tian Yuan’s intent then landed on Long Yuyin, who was beside Nie Li. “This girl, here, is deeply attached to you. In this world, there aren’t many like her who would be willing to die for you. You must cherish this properly. However, her talents are still too inferior; if this goes on, she will not be able to aid you. Let me grant her a different destiny!”

A moment later, the boundless intent in the space began raging like a violent storm.

Long Yuyin was in a daze, but she could feel a powerful energy pouring into her shenmen² through the top of her head. The energy charged into her body, filling her with a powerful vigour.

She felt as though her entire body was about to explode. Her beautiful face contorted in an expression of deep pain.

However, she clenched her teeth and held on. She understood Emperor Tian Yuan’s intention. If she wanted to help Nie Li one day, she’d have to accept this baptism from Emperor Tian Yuan!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Long Yuyin felt the energy surge through her body and explode, as if it wanted to tear her apart. The force was so powerful that no physical body could ever fully endure it; even her artifact armour began showing cracks.

Boom!

The armour exploded!

Since the artifact armour couldn't even endure it, of course her clothes had long been turned into ashes!

Notes:

[1\]](#) Commonly in Xianxia, the most venomous insects are created by placing them together in a jar and forcing them to eat each other. The strongest one survives and becomes even stronger and more venomous.

[2\]](#) An acupuncture point.

Chapter 431 – Leaving

Nie Li never expected this to happen. His eyes widened.

Long Yuyin was like a goddess who'd descended from the Ninth Heaven¹. Not a single thread had been left on her body. Her fully and perfect curves radiated such an appeal that it was nearly impossible to look away.

Formidable energy poured into Long Yuyin's body through her shenmen on her head.

Long Yuyin clenched her teeth and endured the intense pain. She tried her best to open her eyes, only to see such a situation and Nie Li's gaze. She instantly flushed red. "You...! Stop looking!"

Nie Li smiled and shifted his line of sight. After all, Nie Li had lived two lives. Even though he'd seen all of Long Yuyin, he still remained calm and collected.

It was a while before Long Yuyin's consciousness cleared enough for her to be astonished at the strength she'd gained.

Her cultivation had gone from the Heavenly Axis Realm straight to the Dao of Dragon Realm. On top of that, she was at least at the sixth stage. The energy still coursed through her body, yet to be absorbed. After things settled down, her cultivation might rise by another several levels. In fact, it might even be possible for her to step into the Martial Ancestor Realm!

However, Emperor Tian Yuan had bestowed her something else, aside from her rise in cultivation. Lines of a profound chant floated through her mind. It must be the cultivation technique that Emperor Tian Yuan himself had practised!

Long Yuyin immediately put on a fresh set of clothes, all the while looking embarrassed to death.

“I have completely changed your fate to the Divine Pulse. From now on, your cultivation will leap soars and bounds!” Emperor Tian Yuan laughed and spoke again. “I’ve never taken in a disciple before; I suppose we can consider you my first!”

Experts like Emperor Tian Yuan have long seen through the foolishness of worldly affairs; of course he wouldn’t mind. Besides, he was only the trace of an intent.

Long Yuyin glanced at Nie Li with a red face. Earlier, Nie Li had seen everything. No matter what, she had to hold Nie Li responsible for this matter!

Nie Li turned around and saw Long Yuyin’s bashful expression. Those scenes from earlier couldn’t help replaying themselves in his head. He had to admit that Long Yuyin had quite a sexy figure. Given a few more years, she’d be on par with her mother.

Right now, Long Yuyin wore a set of pale pink clothing. Her shy manner was timid and charming.

Nie Li thought his eyesight must be going bad. Was this really the same tyrannosaurus Long Yuyin?

“Ahem.” Nie Li gave a dry cough, then he cupped his hands towards the empty air. “Many thanks to Senior Tian Yuan!”

“Thank you, Master!” Long Yuyin gratefully echoed. After all, Emperor Tian Yuan had helped her raise her cultivation to such heights.

Emperor Tian Yuan laughed, “I have done what I can do. From this day onwards, you two must depend on yourselves!”

If the Sage Emperor resurrected, the entirety of time and space would be refined. If that came to pass, then regardless of whether it was the Human Clan or the Demon Clan, everyone would be turned into ashes. Utter annihilation. Therefore, defeating the Sage Emperor was a must.

“Those people have already left, so I’ll send you out now. My Myriad Spiritual Sword Array is a supreme treasure passed down through generations of the Sky Origin Divine Clan. Being in its presence is the same as being in the presence of my own person. If those Sky Origin Divine Clan brats refuse to obey you, all you have to do is bring out this Myriad Spiritual Sword Array!” Emperor Tian Yuan laughed. And with that, a surge of energy swept Nie Li and Long Yuyin back into physical reality.

Emperor Tian Yuan’s voice resounded from far away, “Brat, I’ll

wait for the day you defeat the Sage Emperor. You must not let me down!”

Then, Emperor Tian Yuan’s voice vanished without a trace.

When Nie Li and Long Yuyin opened their eyes, they were already outside.

Long Yuyin suddenly recalled the two elders who’d sacrificed their lives for her, and grief filled her face once again.

Nie Li saw her expression, then said to her, “Where are those elders of yours? Take me there. I might be able to revive them. I can store the remnants of their souls inside my Soul Mirror. When my cultivation breaks through the Martial Ancestor Realm and reaches the Deity Realm, I might be able to revive them!”

“Really?” Long Yuyin’s eyes widened. Before today, she would’ve never believed in the existence of a “Deity Realm”. However, after her encounter with Emperor Tian Yuan, she was totally willing to believe it.

A Martial Ancestor Realm already possessed ability of great caliber. As for a Deity Realm... what kind of unimaginable power would lie in that realm?

Long Yuyin led Nie Li around, until they found the bodies of the two elders. Nie Li brought out his Soul Mirror and stored the remaining pieces of their souls inside.

Nie Li looked at the Soul Mirror inside. Aside from the two remnant souls that he'd just added, there was also the remains of Ye Zong's soul. Nie Li wondered whether he'd be able to revive him.

Nie Li clenched his fist. He still wasn't strong enough!

"Thank you, Nie Li!" Long Yuyin cried when she saw the two remnant souls enter the Soul Mirror. Her vision grew hazy and she threw herself into Nie Li's chest.

A surge of feminine fragrance wafted up from his chest. Nie Li was dazed for a brief moment. Then he laughed and patted Long Yuyin on the shoulder.

After a long while, Nie Li bitterly smiled and asked, "Are you done? I'm being squeezed to the point that I can't breathe!"

When Long Yuyin heard that, she immediately flushed red and released Nie Li. She stomped her foot and flew away.

"Hey Miss! I won't be able to follow you if you run so fast. Don't you know that your current cultivation is much higher than mine?" Nie Li shouted as he took his time to fly.

Long Yuyin slightly slowed her steps.

The two rays of light flashed through the sky and disappeared into the horizon.

Skysoul Institute

The news of Nie Li and Long Yuyin's return soon spread throughout the Skysoul Institute. Not only were the Demon, Heavenly Path, and Profound Note Leagues aware of it, even Long Tianming's camp knew. An even larger storm was brewing.

At a valley in the Skysoul Institute

Ying Yueru's pretty face was hidden under a cloak. She sat in an array, incessantly pinching and rubbing her fingers. Her eyes were fixed on a spot right in front of her. Finally, she sighed and said, "It's about time, isn't it? Shall I go and meet him?"

"Forget it! It'd be better not to!"

After all, those were events that'd happened in the previous lifetime.

Ying Yueru still couldn't accept the fact that a stranger had suddenly stepped into her world and became her disciple.

However, everything that'd happened in that previous life was real.

"You will soon step into the Heavenly Axis Realm and the Sage Emperor will come. If I don't leave, then the entire Divine Feathers Sect won't be able to escape this misfortune!" Ying Yueru fixed her

gaze before her, “Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er, Du Ze, and Lu Piao...since I’m well aware of your fates, why don’t I give you some advice. Considered it my last favor to you!”

Wish a Woosh!, Ying Yueru turned into a strand of smoke and disappeared.

Like nothing had ever happened.

Ying Yueru had always lived by herself. If no one came to visit, then it’d be a while before anyone noticed that she was gone.

Notes:

[1\]](#) In Chinese mythology, there are nine layers to heaven (yes, that’s heaven, not hell, unlike Dante’s Inferno). The Ninth Heaven is considered the most sacred land, where the Jade Emperor (the king of gods) resides.

Chapter 432 – Frightening Medicinal Effects

For several days in a row, Nie Li, Lu Piao, Gu Bei, and Li Xingyun beat their gongs and drums as they put things in order. Long Tianming and his crew continued to pressure them, chasing after the Demon, Heavenly Path, and Profound Note Leagues. As for Nie Li and them, how could they idly sit by without retaliating?

In a room, in a certain courtyard

Long Yuyin, Gu Bei, Li Xingyun and the rest were all gathered.

“Nie Li, what are you doing?” Lu Piao couldn’t help asking in confusion.

These past few days, Nie Li had been gathering massive quantities of herbs, as well as an enormous cauldron. He seemed to be preparing to refine something.

Nie Li showed a mysterious smile and said, “I’m getting ready to refine an elixir. Later, I’ll show you its effects!”

“Elixir? What kind of elixir?” Curiosity was written all over everyone’s faces.

Long Yuyin also blinked in curiosity. After learning of Nie Li’s true identity just a short time ago, she’d been in deep confusion. She spent a long time mulling over the facts, before she finally reached a conclusion that put her at ease. It didn’t matter if Nie Li

was someone from a hundred years in the future; that was Nie Li's past. She loved Nie Li for who he was right now, and that was enough for her!

Nie Li brought out a Divine Phaseless Fruit and a Frost Steel Divine Needle, used the needle to scrape off a tiny piece of the fruit, and placed the scrap into a bottle.

“This bottle contains Rootless Water. You should first mix the contents of the bottle, then divide it among a hundred bottles. Mix them again, and split each bottle into a hundred more!” Nie Li explained as he tidied up the other herbs.

Li Xingyun and the rest roughly understood Nie Li's intentions. Nie Li wanted them to dilute the essence of that tiny piece of fruit into ten thousand bottles!

Lu Piao couldn't help crying out in confusion. “What kind of spiritual fruit is this? Even a magic elixir or formidable medicine would lose its effects after being diluted ten thousand times!”

“Yeah! That's diluting it ten thousand times!” Gu Bei also couldn't help speaking up as well.

However, Nie Li only smiled. “You've never seen a Divine Phaseless Fruit before, so you don't know how to use it. That's why you'd say such things!”

“Divine Phaseless Fruit? I've never heard of it before!” Li

Xingyun blanked. “What kind of magic elixir or formidable medicine is that? Will it still be effective after being diluted ten thousand times?”

“The words ‘magic elixir’ and ‘formidable medicine’ aren’t nearly enough to describe the Divine Phaseless Fruit. There’s a reason I used a Frost Steel Divine Needle to scrape off a tiny bit of it. If a Martial Ancestor Realm expert consumed this fruit, their body would immediately rupture and they’d die from the powerful medicinal effects of this fruit!” Nie Li laughed.

Everyone’s expressions changed. “It’s that powerful? You’re not exaggerating, right?”

Even Martial Ancestor Realm... just what kind of powerful existence was that? Having your body rupture just from eating a little bit... that was simply too unbelievable!

“Have I lied to you before?” Nie Li asked with a smile. This Divine Phaseless Fruit was from Emperor Tian Yuan’s collection. Its medicinal effects would be unimaginable, even to a Martial Ancestor Realm expert! “Even if we dilute it ten thousand times, its medicinal effect will still be too strong for our bodies. A drop of that would still rupture our bodies!”

“Then what are you going to do?” Li Xingyun couldn’t help asking, with inevitable shock in his heart.

“I’m preparing over ten different methods to further weaken its potency after diluting it ten thousand times. After that, I’ll refine it

into an elixir!” Nie Li explained. “The medicinal effects of the fully refined elixir will definitely be astounding!”

“I wonder if that elixir can help us reach the pinnacle of the Heavenly Axis Realm!”

“Forget the pinnacle Heavenly Axis Realm, you could even reach the Dao of Dragon Realm without problems!” Nie Li confidently replied.

The Dao of Dragon Realm?

Everyone widened their eyes. Breaking through into Dao of Dragon Realm? How could anyone say that so easily?

Long Yuyin thought for a bit, then said, “In that case, it should be able to help me break through to the pinnacle of the Dao of Dragon Realm. Our Dragonseal Family is going to select its successor soon. If I can reach the pinnacle of the Dao of Dragon Realm, I’ll have absolute confidence in my position. When that happens, even the Patriarch, himself, won’t be able to keep me away!”

Long Yuyin had been gone from the Skysoul Institute for a while. Upon her return, she’d shocked Li Xingyun and the rest with her cultivation. It was far above anything they themselves could compare to! They had no idea how Long Yuyin could’ve done it!

Nie Li thought for a moment, then replied, “One might not be enough, but two definitely will! This elixir will also cause huge

changes to your physiques! However, each elixir requires at least three days to be fully absorbed!”

Li Xingyun, Gu Bei, and Lu Piao stared at Nie Li.

Its medicinal powers were that strong?

Compared to the possibility of reaching the Dao of Dragon Realm, what was three days anyways?

Most people needed several years, or perhaps even decades to go from the Heavenly Axis to the Dao of Dragon Realm!

This elixir was a little too heaven-defying, right?

As far as Nie Li was concerned, this was absolutely normal. To existences like Emperor Tian Yuan, any Dao of Dragon Realm would be nothing more than an ant. What’s wrong with breaking through it in only three days?

Usually, Divine Phaseless Fruits were things that only Deity Realm experts could get their hands on!

The entire worth of the Divine Feathers Sect couldn’t compare to the price of a single Divine Phaseless Fruit!

Even an ordinary Martial Ancestor Realm wouldn’t know how to properly use a Divine Phaseless Fruit; however, Nie Li knew it all!

Over the next few days, Nie Li began refining elixirs like mad. With a detailed manufacturing procedure, the process itself wasn't anything difficult.

Roughly ten days later, Nie Li had refined over five hundred elixirs.

Nie Li couldn't help showing a gratified smile as he beheld those clear, sparkling and jade-like elixirs. Armed with these elixirs, he was like a tiger that'd grown wings¹. But all of the credit had to go to Senior Tian Yuan. If it hadn't been for his gift of the Divine Phaseless Fruits, there would've been nothing that Nie Li could do, even while knowing the refinery method. Even the cleverest housewife can't cook without rice!

Nie Li summoned his army of several hundred Sky Origin Divine Clan members from his painting, then sent them out to deliver the elixirs to Ye Ziyun, Ning'er, Du Ze and the rest. These elixirs would definitely let their cultivations soar by leaps and bounds.

Lu Piao picked up one of the elixirs and examined it. "Is this the divine elixir that you were talking about?"

They all knew that Nie Li had been busy refining the powerful elixir, and couldn't contain their excitement; once in a while, someone would drop by and take a look at how things were going. When they learned that the divine elixirs had finally been completed, they were all impatient to give it a try.

“Go ahead!” Nie Li said with a smile.

Lu Piao looked at the elixir and felt deep inside that Nie Li wasn't lying. Back when they were still in Glory City, Nie Li had provided them with extremely powerful cultivation techniques. Of course he'd firmly believe in Nie Li, without a single doubt!

Lu Piao opened his mouth and swallowed that elixir. A burning sensation surged through his dantian, engulfing him until there was nothing left. He immediately sat down and crossed his legs.

What great medicinal effects!

Notes:

[1\]](#) Chinese idiom. Nie Li was powerful before, but now he's unstoppable.

Chapter 433 – Acting Sect Master?

It was a total transformation!

The frighteningly potent medicinal effects rushed into his soul realm, as if trying to burst it. None of the elixirs he'd ever taken before could compare to the effects of this one!

Lu Piao turned pale from shock. If the medicinal effects swelled and burst his soul realm, he'd be a goner!

What's the point in trying to raise your cultivation if you're already dead?

However, the medicine simultaneously nourished Lu Piao's soul realm, restoring it.

In addition to its potent medicinal effects, this elixir could actually nourish the soul realm!

Lu Piao was amazed. He could feel his cultivation rise through the Heavenly Axis Realm. 1-stage, 2-stage... at last, it stopped at the 5-stage Heavenly Axis Realm.

Great heavens! What kind of heaven-defying elixir was this!

The effects were simply too astonishing!

Just one elixir had raised his cultivation by so much. If he took a couple more, wouldn't he become even more powerful?

Li Xingyun, Gu Bei and the rest stood to the side, staring at Nie Li in shock. They swallowed to try and regain their composure. This was simply too terrifying.

They obviously sensed Lu Piao's sudden rise in cultivation. How long did that take? And it was all due to one tiny elixir!

Nie Li showed a faint smile. He'd already expected Lu Piao's sudden rise in cultivation. After all, that elixir had been crafted from a Divine Phaseless Fruit left behind from an Emperor-level expert's private collection! For cultivators of their level, it was beyond supreme immortal medicine!

“Nie Li, quick, give me one!” Li Xingyun impatiently demanded.

There probably wasn't a single person in the Divine Feathers Sect who wouldn't be impatient after seeing Lu Piao's sudden rise in cultivation!

Nie Li distributed all the refined elixirs that he had on hand. Then, he entered the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting and distributed the rest to his Sky Origin Divine Clan experts.

After everyone received their share of the elixirs, they began cultivating with full concentration.

For the next month or so, the people of the Demon, Heavenly Path, and Profound Note Leagues all stayed inside the Skysoul Institute. Regardless of how badly Gu Heng's subordinates mocked them, not a single expert left the grounds. It seemed as if the core members of these leagues had all gone missing.

The absence of the core members was an extremely demoralising blow to the exterior members of the leagues. Many of them simply chose to leave and join Gu Heng's camp instead.

A certain courtyard in the Skysoul Institute

“He Yuan, this doesn't seem right. We shouldn't be doing this, should we?” someone weakly protested. He was a slender twenty-six or twenty-seven year-old man who wore white silk clothes.

That person called He Yuan was a man with many scars. He coldly laughed, “Doesn't seem right? Why did we join the Demon League in the first place? Wasn't it because we saw potential in the Demon League, and the fact that they offered such generous conditions? But look at it now. Who knows where the core members have gone? They've probably holed themselves up like turtles. What's the point in staying there?”

“It's fine that we're leaving, but to take over two hundred brothers with us...”

“Haha, a man seeks his way up just as water seeks its way down. Look at the situation. The Demon League won't be able to hold on much longer. Besides, Gu Heng has given us rather decent terms.

By taking these brothers with us, we'll be able to negotiate the terms. If it was just the two of us, do you really think Gu Heng would bother?" He Yuan sneered.

Ever since the core members of the Demon League had disappeared, the hearts of the exterior members had been riled. He Yuan only needed to do a little bit of convincing before two hundred of them were willing to leave with him.

Of course Gu Heng would be willing to accept traitors of the Demon League. Furthermore, he was providing them with ample conditions.

The slim youth thought about it and ground his teeth. "Fine. We'll leave, since the Demon League no longer has any prospects!"

Aside from the few hundred who'd become Gu Heng's subordinates, there were thousands of others who'd also decided to leave.

In reality, Nie Li had always been paying close attention to the state of the Demon League. He'd already given elixirs to the fully trustworthy core members. However, he was still in the process of observing the exterior members. To those who'd decided to turn to Gu Heng, or to leave entirely, Nie Li had done nothing. He simply allowed them to leave.

Even though there were many who'd left, there were still many who'd stayed.

After such a commotion, most of the remaining members should be worth nurturing!

Nie Li had secretly been reorganizing things, starting by cleaning out the spies in his Demon League. As for those who he finally deemed trustworthy, he brought them in and secretly nurtured them.

The Skysoul Institute was in a lull of tranquility. Gu Heng was pleased with the idea that the Demon, Heavenly Path, and Profound Note Leagues had seemingly given in. He began recruiting in large numbers and also announced that he'd reclaim his position as the first-in-line successor from Gu Bei. As for the Ashen Flames Family's Li Yufeng, he also announced that he'd soon become the Acting Patriarch for the Ashen Flames Family.

As for Long Tianming, even though he didn't show any movements, rumors had it that he was working towards becoming the Acting Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect.

The older generations hid themselves behind the scenes and focused on cultivating and strengthening the Divine Feathers Sect's foundation. They couldn't care less about such trifling matters that were going on. Such things were better left to the younger generations.

All the while, Nie Li continued to enhance his cultivation and observe the changes within the Divine Feathers Sect. Regardless of how turbulent the situation might be, everything would be fine as long as the Demon League grew stronger. Aside from cultivating every day, Nie Li also occasionally paid visits to the Skycloud Hall

to share his thoughts with Hierarch Skycloud. The latter had already developed an extreme trust in Nie Li.

Divine Feathers Sect, Skycloud Hall

“Nie Li, you said that you want to fight for the Acting Sect Master’s position?” Hierarch Skycloud asked with a look of blank.

“Yes!” Nie Li said resolutely. “Right now, the Demon God’s Sect is pressuring hard on us. If Long Tianming takes control, I fear that the Divine Feathers Sect will spiral into an ever greater crisis. That’s why I wish to stand out and fight to become the Acting Sect Master!”

“But you simply do not have much of a chance at success! Your foundation inside the Divine Feathers Sect is too shallow. So many of the Divine Feathers Sect disciples don’t even know who you are. How do you plan to fight to become the Acting Sect Master? True, you are my disciple and you have my support; however, within the vast boundaries of the Divine Feathers Sect, my support will not be enough!” Hierarch Skycloud explained with a smile and the shake of a head. Nie Li was indulging in a fantasy. “I know you have great plans in your heart; furthermore, you possess an extraordinary talent. However, the position of Acting Sect Master is still beyond you!”

“If I gain control of the Divine Feathers Sect, then the sect will definitely welcome a new golden age. I only wish to know if Master will firmly support me!” Nie Li requested as he looked at Hierarch Skycloud. Hierarch Skycloud probably still had some doubts in his ability.

Hierarch Skycloud remained silent for a moment, and truthfully was rather surprised. Nie Li appeared so confident.

Could it really be possible...? Hierarch Skycloud quietly sat in his chair. After a brief moment of silence, he spoke. "I'm afraid that even I cannot firmly support you. As for the other Hierarchs, it'll be even more impossible!"

Nie Li firmly replied, "As long as Master supports me, then I have the confidence."

Chapter 434 – Divine Medicine

“My support won’t be enough, unless you can prove that you truly possess the ability to lead the Divine Feathers Sect to glory!” Hierarch Skycloud said.

“I can prove to Master that I possess the ability. However, I request that Master fully support me in return!” Nie Li replied.

“In terms of character, you’re far better than Long Tianming. However, that Situ Beiyan kid isn’t a bad choice, either.” Hierarch Skycloud pondered. “Situ Beiyan is the child of the current Sect Master. Pity he doesn’t have much ambition...”

Situ Beiyan? The name rang a bell to Nie Li. In his previous life, Situ Beiyan had died mysteriously to some unknown plot. After that, Long Tianming took over. All the signs pointed to Long Tianming. Since Situ Beiyan didn’t win against Long Tianming back then, it probably wouldn’t be a good idea to let him become the Sect Master in this life.

“This is the elixir that I’ve refined for Master. I believe that Master will be able to understand after you consume this elixir... that I can bring the Divine Feathers Sect to a glory that it’s never seen in a thousand years!” Nie Li confidently said as he passed the elixir to Hierarch Skycloud.

Hierarch Skycloud accepted the elixir and scrutinised it. A trace of shock flashed through his eyes.

He could already sense the frightening medicinal effects of the elixir!

Hierarch Skycloud opened his mouth, swallowed the elixir, and felt a surge of boundless medicinal energy pour down his throat. It felt like his body was ignited in flames.

The Hierarch Skycloud was already a Martial Ancestor Realm expert. Ordinary elixirs shouldn't have even the slightest effect on him, unless it was a divine medicine tens of millions of years old!¹ However, such divine medicines aren't easy to come across.

It'd been at least a few dozen years since Hierarch Skycloud took any elixirs that aided his cultivation.

That's because the foundation of his cultivation was too powerful!

However, the boundless medicinal effects stored within just the surface of the elixir was already far more powerful than the elixirs that he'd personally cultivated!

For five years, Hierarch Skycloud's cultivation had remained at the 3-stage Martial Ancestor Realm, never taking a single step forth. But now that he'd taken this elixir, his cultivation began rising like mad, instantly breaking through to the 4-stage Martial Ancestor Realm. Even then, it didn't stop.

Just what kind of divine medicine was this, to have such

frightening medicinal effect!

What decided your position in the Divine Feathers Sect wasn't your strength or cultivation, but rather your favor with the Big Five. The strongest among the Big Five was a 5-stage Martial Ancestor Realm, while the weakest was a 1-stage Martial Ancestor Realm. These five Martial Ancestor Realm experts were the core strength of the Divine Feathers Sect!

As long as these five Martial Ancestor Realm experts lived, the Divine Feathers Sect would never weaken! However, if anything happened to these Martial Ancestor Realm experts, then the Divine Feathers Sect would abruptly crumble, just like it'd done in the past.

These five Martial Ancestor Realm experts might take several years or maybe even decades to experience even a tiny increase in cultivation. At their level, raising in cultivation was no longer a matter of training and hard work; it was also a matter of opportunity.

Every time a Martial Ancestor Realm expert made a breakthrough, their lifespan increased by several decades.

Hierarch Skycloud had lived for so long that he was no longer as strong as he once was. He felt that given another few decades, he'd reach the end of his lifespan. But now, a single elixir from Nie Li had actually allowed him to break through to the 4-stage Martial Ancestor Realm!

This wasn't a small matter!

A brief moment later, Hierarch Skycloud abruptly opened his eyes, which glowed with divine light.

“I never expected a single small elixir to possess such frightening medicinal effects!” Hierarch Skycloud couldn't help sighing as he spoke. “Nie Li, I've consumed this elixir of yours, so I will definitely do my best to assist you in this matter.”

“Master is being too serious. Since your disciple acquired some useful things, of course I'd show my filial dues and show them to Master!” Nie Li smiled. He understood Hierarch Skycloud's character quite well and knew he'd made the right choice in seeking his help.

Hierarch Skycloud went silent for a while. He never expected Nie Li to possess such a bizarre elixir. If Nie Li had five or six of them, then they'd be able to welcome an entirely new glory age for the Divine Feathers Sect! Aside from helping Hierarch Skycloud raise his cultivation, the elixir had also left some reserves inside his soul realm. He'd probably have to seclude himself for a few months in order to fully digest the medicinal effects.

This elixir should be enough to help him reach the 5-stage, or maybe even the 6-stage Martial Ancestor Realm!

Such strange elixirs would definitely be rare. Asking Nie Li to take out five or six might be an impossible task.

Furthermore, as Nie Li's Master, he'd be embarrassing himself by demanding more elixirs. Hierarch Skycloud would never do something like that!

“I still have some more elixirs with me. Here's a bottle of thirty. I request that Master help me with a few tasks; please convince the Sect Master and the other members of the Big Five. If I can become the new Sect Master, then I'll definitely do my best to bring the Divine Feathers Sect into an entirely new age of glory. I believe that right now, Master knows that I'm capable!” Nie Li said as he passed the bottle to Hierarch Skycloud.

Hierarch Skycloud stared at the bottle with a look of disbelief.

This was simply too astonishing!

For such an elixir, the existence of only five or six would be extremely shocking. But Nie Li had brought out a bottle with thirty of them!

Over thirty elixirs, what kind of dream was this?!

Hierarch Skycloud started breathing hard. He'd always been a calm and steady person, but he knew fully what these thirty units of medicine meant. He wasn't greedy for the elixirs for himself; rather, he understood exactly what these elixirs meant for the fate of the Divine Feathers Sect!

“Nie Li, do you know what these thirty elixirs mean? You're

willing to give them to the Divine Feathers Sect?” Hierarch Skycloud inhaled as he looked at Nie Li.

“Yes.” Nie Li nodded seriously. These thirty elixirs had been specially made for Martial Ancestor Realms like Hierarch Skycloud. From their point of view, such elixirs were extremely precious. But Nie Li still possessed quite a few Divine Phaseless Fruits; he could refine even more of these elixirs!

Hierarch Skycloud nodded his head and continued, “It’s the Divine Feather’s Sect’s great fortune that you’re willing to give them to us! I believe that the Sect Master and the others will gladly hand you the position in return for your contributions!”

Given a few more years, the current Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect will seclude himself and begin cultivating in order to break through to an even higher realm. When that time comes, he’d give up his position as Sect Master to someone else.

The Sect Master only controlled the Divine Feathers Sect. As for the Big Five, they were absolute existences above even the Sect Master!

Nie Li was helping the Big Five increase their strength. To them, handing over the Sect Master’s position was no longer an impossible task. It was definitely a worthy exchange!

Notes:

1] It's believed that the older an herb or medicine is, the more powerful it becomes. Just like ginseng or fine wine.

Chapter 435 – Seat Of The Sect Master

These elixirs alone were enough to buy the Sect Master seat!

Nie Li showed a faint smile. He knew that Hierarch Skycloud would make the right call; Nie Li was the only one who could lead the Divine Feathers Sect to true glory!

“It’ll be a while until the Divine Feathers Sect begins selecting candidates for the Acting Sect Master. Go make some preparations. I don’t know how many of them will support you, but based off of these elixirs, I estimate that you’ll have the support of at least three Martial Ancestor Realm experts. However, you won’t be able to depend on those Martial Ancestor Realms alone; you’ll still need to convince the others with your own strength. Otherwise, you’ll never receive the others’ acknowledgement, even if we somehow managed to place you on the Sect Master’s seat. If things turned out like that, your position as Sect Master would be highly unstable!” Hierarch Skycloud warned with a smile.

“Master can rest assured on this matter. I’ve already set my heart on the Sect Master’s position. If I couldn’t manage such a small task, I wouldn’t be contesting for it.” Nie Li replied with a smile.

Hierarch Skycloud nodded at those words. Indeed, Nie Li had a mysterious origin. However, Hierarch Skycloud wasn’t worried that Nie Li might harbor any ill intents towards the Divine Feathers Sect. If that was the case, Nie Li wouldn’t have given up such a powerful divine medicine.

This medicine was definitely enough to push the Divine Feathers Sect to an entirely new height.

Nie Li left the Skycloud Hall and returned to his own residence.

Hierarch Skycloud, however, took the divine medicine that Nie Li had given him and went to seek out the other Marital Ancestor Realm experts.

For the next period of time, Nie Li fully concentrated on his cultivation.

Time flowed by quickly. The day of selection for the Acting Sect Master would soon arrive. Recently, Long Tianming had become much more active. The five Martial Ancestor Realms were all in seclusion; therefore, Long Tianming had to bribe the other elders and grand elders of the Divine Feathers Sect. They would be crucial to helping him ascend the position.

By comparison, Situ Beiyan was much calmer, and didn't show as deep a commitment to the Acting Sect Master's position. But he was also moving behind the scenes, of course.

Long Tianming's residence

“What did you say? Why is Situ Beiyan still alive right now?” Long Tianming's face was dark.

Several black-clothed people knelt before Long Tianming.

“Report to Young Master, we’re also unsure of the root cause. Every attempt at poisoning has been discovered by someone. We also tried to set up an ambush for Situ Beiyang, but we ended up surrounded by his men, instead!”

Long Tianming knitted his brows. It seemed that someone knew he was trying to kill Situ Beiyang and was secretly taking actions to counter him.

Long Tianming snorted, “Situ Beiyang is the son of the current Sect Master. He still has a vast number of supporters and is a huge threat. However, eighty percent of the elders are now on my side. Ninety percent of the grand elders at the pinnacle of the Dao of Dragon Realm are also behind me. Aside from them, I have at least two or three of the Big Five. Since the Sect Master is preparing for retirement, he won’t openly side with Situ Beiyang. I refuse to believe that Situ Beiyang can still win against me! Let him live, then!”

No matter what, he had to take full control of the Divine Feathers Sect!

“You’re all dismissed!” Long Tianming ordered.

“Yes!” The group of black-clothed people quickly retreated.

After those black-clothed people removed themselves, Long Tianming sat down on his chair and began fiddling with a black medal engraved with a sinister demon beast.

The corner of his mouth raised into a cold smile. "Situ Beiyan, I refuse to believe that you can win against me. Me who has the help of the Demon God's Sect!" As far as Long Tianming knew, the forces of the Demon God's Sect had long infiltrated the Divine Feathers Sect, and had taken control of a vast amount of power. Enough to affect the results of the Sect Master's candidate!

Long Tianming was the representative from the Demon God's Sect. As long as he became the new Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect, he'd receive direct control over everyone, except the Big Five. He'd wait until the time was right, before slowly getting rid of them. After that, it'd be much easier for him to destroy the Divine Feathers Sect!

As Long Tianming was busy in his courtyard, there was a crowd of people gathered in Situ Beiyan's grand hall. Nie Li, Lu Piao, Gu Bei, Li Xingyun, and Long Yuyin were among them.

"Nie Li, it's just like you said. Long Tianming really is trying to get rid of me through all sorts of means. I owe you a favor. However, Long Tianming won't have an easy time of doing that!" Situ Beiyan said as his eyebrow twitched.

Nie Li smiled. "I believe brother Situ already understands that matter fully. My visit this time is to seek help from brother Situ!"

"Help? What is it?" Situ Beiyan lifted his cup and took a sip of tea.

“I know that brother Situ truly wants the Divine Feathers Sect to grow stronger. Soon, it’ll be time to select the Acting Sect Master. I request that brother Situ aid me in ascending to the Sect Master’s position!” Nie Li truthfully answered.

Situ Beiyan was momentarily dazed by Nie Li’s words. Then he laughed, “Nie Li, I admit that I owe you a favor. But your request is a little too funny. Let’s not even talk about the fact that I, myself, am one of the candidates. Even if I wasn’t, why would I nominate you? After all, your roots in the Divine Feathers Sect are too shallow. How long have you been here, anyways? Yet, you want to become the Sect Master? How could they possibly give the Sect Master’s seat to someone whose origins are so unclear?”

“I understand brother Situ’s misgivings. But aren’t I still a bit more qualified than the likes of Long Tianming? If brother Situ can do it, you should send someone to investigate Long Tianming. Start with his cultivation. You’ll learn that Long Tianming was already a member of the Demon God’s Sect, even way back then!”

Situ Beiyan’s brow twitched. “What evidence do you have for that?” If Long Tianming really was someone from the Demon God’s Sect, then Situ Beiyan definitely couldn’t allow him to take the Sect Master’s position!

“I don’t have any evidence. Whether brother Situ believes it or not is up to you. After all, brother Situ is also one of the candidates. When the time comes, Hierarch Skycloud will nominate me as a candidate. I only hope that if brother Situ can’t win against Long Tianming, then you’ll turn around and support me!” Nie Li said with a faint smile.

“Brother Situ, in any case, I absolutely support Nie Li!” Gu Bei firmly vouched.

“Me too!” Li Xingyun nodded.

“And me!” Long Yuyin spoke without the slightest hesitation.

Situ Beiyan blanked at the words of Gu Bei, Li Xingyun, and Long Yuyin. He simply couldn't understand. Why would these three support Nie Li so firmly? Just what kind of charm did Nie Li possess to convince the three of them so thoroughly?

“Gu Bei, Xingyun, Yuyin, we should take our leave. I believe that brother Situ will definitely make the right choice!” Nie Li smiled as he stood up and walked out.

Gu Bei and the rest followed immediately.

Situ Beiyan frowned at the retreating silhouettes of Nie Li and his group. He had to carefully reflect on Nie Li's words. If Long Tianming really was someone from the Demon God's Sect...

No matter what, he definitely couldn't allow Long Tianming to become the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect!

Chapter 436 – Accident?

Over the next few months, Nie Li continued nurturing the loyal disciples of his Demon League, as well as the experts whom he'd recruited from the Sky Origin Divine Clan.

During this time, Nie Li and his group didn't stop expanding their forces. With such a large supply of divine medicine, and all kinds of other treasures, the Demon, Heavenly Path, and Profound Note Leagues expanded their strengths at extremely frightening paces.

Nie Li's strength also continued to rise; he'd now reached the pinnacle of the Heavenly Axis Realm.

Even though Nie Li only had the cultivation of a pinnacle Heavenly Axis Realm, his true strength was on par with any 5-stage Dao of Dragon Realm.

The Heavenly God cultivation technique. The closer you were to its end, the harder it was to cultivate. But with every step your cultivation successfully made, your strength would be amplified ten or even dozens of times above that of any ordinary genius.

Gu Bei looked at Nie Li and said, "Nie Li, I will soon become the Skyway Hall's Deacon. Even though Gu Heng that brat was sentenced to meditation, his forces haven't shown the slightest sign of backing off. He's already taken in a lot of the people who've betrayed the Demon League!"

“Deacon of the Skyway Hall? What kind of position is that?” Nie Li couldn’t help asking.

“It’s like this. The successors of the Gu Clan don’t actually possess any authority. But the first-in-line successor qualifies to become the Skyway Hall’s Deacon. It’s not that big, with only a few hundred people, but it has a hand in all matters dealing with the clan. Once I gain a firm foothold in the Skyway Hall, I’ll be able to take over the clan!” Gu Bei lightly smiled.

“So? Is there any trouble with that?” Nie Li asked with a faint smile.

“Yes, I’d have some difficulty all by myself. However, I also have my sister.” Gu Bei replied with a smile.

The image of a stubborn, yet intelligent lady projected itself into Nie Li’s mind.

Nie Li couldn’t help asking, “How’s your sister?”

“With your divine medicine, my sister’s cultivation has soared by leaps and bounds. Right now, she’s already at the 2-stage Dao of Dragon Realm. Aside from guiding me in resolving family matters, she uses the rest of her time to cultivate. She’s trying to reach the Martial Ancestor Realm in a few years by relying on the power of your divine medicine!” Gu Bei said. He could only sigh at the speed of his sister’s cultivation.

“Your sister’s talent is shocking, indeed!” Nie Li couldn’t help sighing either.

“My sister often speaks of you. She says that you’re someone with a divine destiny, with the power to reverse fate! She asked me to assist you properly!” Gu Bei said with a smile.

Someone who possessed a divine destiny? Reversing fate?

Nie Li pondered those words. Gu Lan’s words were truly fitting; he was someone who’d come to reverse fate.

Nie Li turned his sights to the skyline and remembered the mighty Sage Emperor. A sense of intense urgency welled up in his heart.

Suddenly, Nie Li felt as though his mind was about to explode.

“Ah?” Nie Li bitterly howled. The terrible pain was something that even he couldn’t endure.

“Nie Li, what’s wrong?” Gu Bei immediately asked. He immediately panicked when he saw Nie Li holding his head and howling in pain.

Just what’s going on? Why is Nie Li suddenly in this state?

Long Yuyin, Gu Bei, Li Xingyun and the others heard Nie Li’s

howls and quickly ran over.

“What’s wrong with Nie Li?”

“Quick, help him up!”

Everyone helped to support Nie Li as they moved to lay him down on a bed.

Nie Li rolled and struggled.

Long Yuyin’s tears flowed at Nie Li’s pained expression. “What’s wrong with him?”

“What’s going on? Did his cultivation run amok?” Li Xingyun hadn’t seen anything like this before, either. The best he could do to help was restrain Nie Li as he struggled, then help take his pulse. Even though Li Xingyun wasn’t a famed doctor, or anything of the sort, he still had some limited medical knowledge.

Before, everyone had listened and taken instructions from Nie Li. Something like this had never happened before. This sudden turn of events left them panicked and at a loss.

“There’s nothing wrong with his pulse.”

“Something must have gone wrong with his soul realm!”

“If something went wrong with his soul realm, we can’t meddle recklessly!”

“Set up a barrier around here and get some Calm Inducing Incense for him!”

“Quick, fetch some good doctors too!”

Soon, one doctor after another hurried into Nie Li’s residence, the finest from each of the three major families. But after inspecting Nie Li’s condition, they all left while helplessly shaking their heads. They were powerless to help Nie Li.

A frightening energy kept exploding within Nie Li’s mind. The only thing he was aware of was the overwhelming pain. It felt like his entire soul realm was about to shatter.

A vague figure appeared in his mind. A pretty lady, and oh-so-familiar. Nie Li couldn’t help trying to catch up to it.

“Master!” Nie Li mumbled.

Long Yuyin, Li Xingyun and the rest had all been keeping a vigil at Nie Li’s side. They were extremely worried, since there hadn’t been any changes in Nie Li’s condition. They didn’t know why he was in such a condition, either.

Lu Piao was already in tears. “Nie Li, you better not die!”

The two of them had left Glory City and reached this Draconic Ruins Realm together. Nie Li was his best friend. He wanted them to return together as well!

Long Yuyin's eyes also flickered with tears. In her heart, Nie Li wasn't just a master. He was much more than that. She'd irrevocably fallen for him, since long ago. And Nie Li's sudden turn really scared her. She clutched tightly to his hand.

The same went for Gu Bei and Li Xingyun. The two were restless, their eyes never straying away from Nie Li for long. Nie Li was a friend close to their hearts, and their greatest guide and leader. He was the one who'd guided them out from their terrifying quagmires! If anything happened to him, they'd blame themselves to the grave!

Nie Li painfully struggled while howling for over half an hour, before his voice slowly began to weaken. His struggles grew more feeble and his breathing calmed. He seemed to have fallen asleep.

Only after they saw that Nie Li had settled down, did everyone slowly let their guards down.

Gu Bei let out a sigh of relief. "I knew it! There's nothing wrong. He probably just encountered a bottleneck in his cultivation. Who knows? When he wakes up, he might be a Dao of Dragon Realm! I knew Nie Li wasn't so frail!"

Li Xingyun pondered for a bit, then said, "That wasn't the

reaction of someone who's ascending in cultivation. If that was the case, then his pulse should be one beat strong, one beat weak. But either way, he should be fine!"

"Really?" Long Yuyin wiped the tears off her face as she asked Li Xingyun and the others. However, her heart still worried for Nie Li.

"Since he's asleep, we'll let him sleep for a while!" Li Xingyun replied with a smile.

Chapter 437 – Dreamland

Nie Li felt as though he'd sunk deep into a dreamland.

Something kept calling out to him.

It was a girl's voice, so familiar to his ears.

It's Master!

“Master, where are you?” Nie Li yelled. These past few days, he'd been doing his best to raise his strength, never slacking for even the briefest moment. Because he knew that if he didn't grow strong enough, fast enough, then his Master would fall to the plot of someone inside the Divine Feathers Sect.

Even though Long Yuyin had changed and was no longer a threat to his Master, there were still others inside the Divine Feathers Sect who harboured ill intents!

Nie Li wanted to become the Sect Master so that he could protect his own Master.

“Nie Li, I'm using the Magic Note of Heaven and Earth to communicate with you through my intent. Your destiny to reverse the heaven and earth and it is too powerful. If I do nothing, then the Sage Emperor will detect you, once you reach the Heavenly Axis Realm. Before long, he'll send his Deity-servants after you. I'm using the Heavenly Path technique to shift your fate to mine!”

“How could this be? What about you, Master?”

“Nie Li, by the time your cultivation reached the Heavenly Axis Realm, I was already gone from the Divine Feathers Sect. I’ve given some guidance to your friends in the other major sects so that they can aid you in the future. As for myself, I am already being pursued by the Deity-servants. I’ve used the Illusionary Secret Array to conceal my own aura, but I can’t hold on for much longer.”

“Master, I’ve done all this so that you could be safe. As long as you’re safe, I can do anything...”

“Silly boy. All good things must come to an end... You have things you must do. Go do them. Don’t think about anything else. If killing the Sage Emperor will save all lives, then I’ll lay down my own life without hesitation. In the endless eras, countless people have wielded the Heaven’s Divination technique. Each powerful genius who has become aware of fate has helplessly fallen, one after another, in a confrontation against the Sage Emperor. It was the same with my Master. Since my death is of value, why wouldn’t I give it?”

Nie Li felt scenes being transmitted into his brain.

He felt his Master kiss him on the forehead. The affectionate warmth and care of a mother.

Ying Yueru stood in the sky, surrounded by rolling clouds of

seven colours. Countless illusions formed around her, giving her the air of a proud goddess. Her fair and beautiful cheeks brimmed with endless charm. She looked at Nie Li and smiled. Her complexion glowed so beautifully that she seemed not to be of the mortal world.

Ying Yueru had always been a fairy in Nie Li's heart. That was how transcendent her beauty was. Each gesture, from the slight knit of the brows to her smile, was deeply imprinted on Nie Li's mind.

However, Nie Li had never entertained even the slightest profane thought regarding his Master. He was filled only with respect towards Ying Yueru; he only wanted her to be safe.

Nie Li wanted to charge forward, but his body was locked, unable to move the slightest bit.

This was still a dreamland!

In this dreamland, there was nothing Nie Li could do!

Suddenly, a huge figure appeared within the seven coloured clouds, a shape several hundred meters tall with silvery-black armour and wielded a huge spear in his hand. He looked as vicious as an Asura from the underworld.

He was a Deity-servant of the Sage Emperor!

Aside from Deity-ranked beasts, the Sage Emperor also kept many powerful Deity-servants at his side. They were responsible for overseeing the matters of the worlds, the dogs of the Sage Emperor. The strength of those Deity-servants was inferior only to the Deity-ranked beasts.

“Ying Yueru, the Lord Emperor has called upon me to take your life. Your fate has reached its limit!” The Deity-servant boomed, dignified and vast, like roaring thunder through Nie Li’s head.

Nie Li mournfully howled and his eyes turned misty. He saw the vague outline of a massive hand grasp towards the seven-coloured clouds.

“No! Master! Run!” Nie Li urgently cried.

Ying Yueru looked in his direction with a calm smile on her face, an expression as content as it had always been. It was as though the concepts of life and death were unrelated to her.

Ying Yueru had displayed astonishing intellect since she was young. As a child, she gained understanding of heaven and earth long before any of her peers. When faced with life and death, she was far more peaceful than any other.

“The Heaven’s Divination is everlasting. The Sage Emperor can kill me, but he can only fantasise about cutting the fate that runs between heaven and earth. The Sage Emperor is incomparably proud. He can freely underestimate all the heroes under the sky, but he should not underestimate the Heavenly Dao. Once the

Heavenly Dao senses that the Sage Emperor threatens all lives, someone will come to deliver heaven's justice!"

The deity-servant only laughed at Ying Yueru's words. "Hahaha! 'Deliver heaven's justice?' Ying Yueru, you should be calculating your own fate instead. The Sage Emperor once said, 'If the Heavenly Dao goes against me, then I shall destroy it.' The Sage Emperor has sealed the once endless space and time. In another two hundred years, the Heavenly Dao will be thoroughly refined. What vast Heavenly Dao? What supreme sovereign? Those are nothing but empty words that you cultivators use to deceive yourselves and others!"

"Heaven and earth are deep and profound, nurturing tens of thousands of lifeforms. Not only are you unable to return the favor, but you want to extinguish the very heaven and earth that has given us life. Doesn't the Sage Emperor feel any guilt?" Ying Yueru accused.

"How could the soaring heart of the Sage Emperor be understood by a mere colony of ants, such as yourself? Ying Yueru, it's time you head for the road!"

The massive hand clutched down and the seven-coloured clouds broke open.

Nie Li saw the palm grab Ying Yueru. Fresh blood splattered in all directions.

"NOOO..." Nie Li painfully wailed. Scenes flashed through his

mind. Times with his Master. After returning to this life, he thought he had the power to protect her. But even still, his Master had died.

A faintly discernible voice resounded in Nie Li's mind. It was Ying Yueru's long sigh.

“Who can understand the reason for human life? Creation and destruction, there's no need for sorrow. Nie Li, you should do what you must. And I will head for the place where I should be going.”

The voice carried a trace of melancholy, tearing Nie Li's heart apart.

Sage Emperor, I will definitely won't let you go. This is a grudge over two lifetimes! Nie Li's heart was filled with hatred. His body felt like it'd explode with frightening energy.

The dreamland quickly dissipated and Nie Li sank into endless sleep once again.

His soul realm circulated.

Long Yuyin and the rest were all gathered at Nie Li's side. Nie Li's painful wailing had shocked them earlier. They didn't know what'd happened, but they could feel Nie Li's sorrow. Long Yuyin felt her heart ache in a vague way. She didn't know what'd happened to Nie Li.

However, Nie Li only struggled in pain for a brief moment before the calm returned to his face and he sank back into sleep.

Perhaps it was all just a dream...

Notes:

[1\]](#) The “road” to the afterlife. A common euphemism in Chinese.

Chapter 438 – Contest (1/2)

Several days later

It was soon time to select the Acting Sect Master. The elders and deacons who'd been stationed to the various corners of the Divine Feathers Sect had all rushed home. The Divine Feathers Sect had become particularly lively.

Those with ability to fight for the Acting Sect Master's position had all become more active.

An Acting Sect Master would possess solid authority. As long as they made no major mistakes while sitting in that seat, they had a ninety percent chance of becoming the next Sect Master.

Lu Piao, Gu Bei, Li Xingyun and the rest were all gathered, looking worried. Nie Li still hadn't regained consciousness and Long Yuyin hadn't taken a single step away from her vigil at his side. She also wasn't going to take part in the contest. Who else was left who could fight for the Acting Sect Master's position? The remaining ones definitely weren't a match for Long Tianming.

“What should we do now? Nie Li still hasn't regained consciousness. Are we going to watch Long Tianming ascend to the Acting Sect Master's position?” Lu Piao anguished. “If things turn out like that, then won't all of Nie Li's preparations have been in vain?”

“Then what can we do?” Gu Bei bitterly smiled.

Li Xingyun's brows were tightly knit together. He was also thinking about how they should handle the current situation.

Gu Bei thought for a bit, then said, "Even if we can't compete for the Acting Sect Master's position, we still can't allow Long Tianming to have his way. Why don't we support Situ Beiyan instead! Letting Situ Beiyan take the seat is still better than letting Long Tianming have it."

"Alright, let's do that!" Li Xingyun nodded after thinking about it.

Center of the Divine Feathers Sect

Various experts of the sect rose into the air.

The sky above the Divine Feathers Sect was filled with hundreds of bobbing heads.

After all, the Divine Feathers Sect was one of the supreme major sects. Therefore, they still held rather amazing strength. Aside from the inner sector, there were also more than three hundred sixty outer sectors who'd sent members to take part in the sacred ceremony.

At the peak of the sky, five massive figures appeared. The five Martial Ancestor Realms of the Divine Feathers Sect; three men, and two women with seven-coloured lights circulating their bodies. You couldn't clearly see their faces, but you could tell that

they were dignified beings.

These were the five Hierarchs of the Divine Feathers Sect.

Their leader was the current Sect Master, Hierarch Martialsky. The others were Hierarch Linglong, Skycloud, Crimsonblood, and Dragonblaze.

These five Hierarchs held the majestic status as the pillars of the Divine Feathers Sect. Even though there were many grand elders within the sect, those experts usually didn't leave their seclusion. Therefore, most of the decisions were usually left to the five Hierarchs.

Hierarch Martialsky's voice resounded throughout the Divine Feathers Sect. "I believe everyone knows why we've gathered the disciples of the sect here, today. In the past few days, my cultivation reached the 7-stage of Martial Ancestor Realm. I'm required to go into seclusion to aim for a higher cultivation. Matters in the sect will be left to the Acting Sect Master. Today, we choose this Acting Sect Master!"

"Sect Master, please reveal!"

The voices in Divine Feathers Sect were standardised.

"The Acting Sect Master must be chosen from the members of the sect. Who do you think is fitting?" Hierarch Martialsky's burning gaze swept over the crowd.

Hierarch Linglong and Hierarch Skycloud seemed to be conversing on something.

“Skycloud, why hasn’t that Nie Li, who you’ve spoken of, arrived?”

“I’m not sure, either. I’m afraid that you should know more than me, right?”

“Why is that?” Hierarch Linglong was rather curious.

“Doesn’t Hierarch Linglong know? That Long Yuyin girl has a strong affection for Nie Li. It’s said that Long Yuyin’s mother even wants to marry them. If this marriage succeeds, that kid would become Hierarch Linglong’s grandson-in-law.” Hierarch Skycloud lightly smiled.

“So there was something like that going on? It looks like I’ll have to pay attention to this Nie Li!” Hierarch Linglong’s voice was filled with a sort of charm and allure. If Nie Li heard it, he’d be most curious. Hierarch Linglong’s voice was simply too similar to Long Yuyin’s mother’s.

The four Hierarchs conversed. Only Hierarch Martialsky stayed aside, making arrangements for various affairs.

“The selection for the Acting Sect Master begins. The elders will state their nominations. Those who’ve been named by at least ten

elders qualify to compete for the Acting Sect Master's position," Hierarch Martialsky declared.

There were a little over two hundred elders in the entirety of the Divine Feathers Sect. Therefore, earning those qualifications was actually rather simple.

But what surprised everyone was the fact that the only ones who'd actually earned the qualifications were Long Tianming and Situ Beiyan. Sixty-one elders had nominated Long Tianming, while another fifty-three nominated Situ Beiyan.

True, those two were the only ones who were truly qualified to compete for the Acting Sect Master's position. The majority of the other contenders had backed out awkwardly. Regardless of whether it was prestige, personal strength, or forces, no one else could compete against those two.

"So, we have two candidates for the Acting Sect Master. Let's wait to see if there might be any more. Otherwise, we shall proceed according to past rituals. Long Tianming and Situ Beiyan are to battle with their forces!" Hierarch Maritalsky declared solemnly.

Hierarch Skycloud swept his eyes through the crowd, but couldn't find Nie Li. He was rather curious. Recently, Hierarch Skycloud had been spreading out the base for Nie Li, and he'd received quite a bit of support already. The other Hierarchs were still considering. But now that it was time to select the Acting Sect Master, Nie Li wasn't here. Hierarch Skycloud had no idea what Nie Li might be doing.

However, he wasn't worried. Since Long Tianming and Situ Beiyan were fighting for the position of the Acting Sect Master, they'd have to battle. And that would require at least several years before a conclusion could be drawn.

“Very well. Now, it's time to examine your forces and leadership qualities. The two of you may begin!” Hierarch Martialsky smiled and waved his hand.

The various experts of the Divine Feathers Sect backed off to make space in the center.

Long Tianming and Situ Beiyan brought their men and lined up on two sides. Each side had at least tens of thousands of experts.

In order to become the Acting Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect, not only did you need personal strength, you also had to lead the finest forces. The only way to gain the Acting Sect Master's seat was to establish your own forces and be capable of leading tens of thousands of soldiers. That's why no one else had bothered to fight Long Tianming or Situ Beiyan. The only one who'd succeed the Acting Sect Master's position was the one who'd win that fight and the support of at least three of the five Hierarchs.

There weren't many in the younger generations of the Divine Feathers Sect who could lead tens of thousands of soldiers.

Long Tianming was a direct descendent of one of the three major families, the Dragonseal Family. He was fully qualified for the

position; meanwhile, Situ Beiyan was the son of the current Sect Master. Anyone who dared to go against those two was simply overestimating themselves.

Everyone had foreseen this ultimate battle between Long Tianming and Situ Beiyan, long before this sacred ceremony even started!

Long Tianming stood high up in the sky, his clothes fluttering in the wind. His grand appearance and slender figure were truly outstanding. But, of course, Situ Beiyan wasn't inferior in the slightest. He, too, stood proudly in his green robes.

Fighting intent soared up there in the sky. A huge battle will soon unfold.

Chapter 439 – Contest (2/2)

Situ Beiyan glanced out at the crowd. He didn't know why Nie Li wasn't there.

Could Long Tianming have pulled some underhanded method and rendered Nie Li unable to attend?

Either way, Nie Li's warning about Long Tianming had raised Situ Beiyan's vigilance. He definitely wasn't going to let Long Tianming take the Sect Master's position of the Divine Feathers Sect.

Situ Beiyan coldly growled. With a wave of his hand, a group of experts whistled through the air and began their probing attacks towards Long Tianming's men.

“Who do you think will win? Situ Beiyan or Long Tianming?” The crowd of disciples were discussing amongst themselves.

“Of course it's going to be brother Situ!”

Situ Beiyan was the son of the Sect Master. His forces had always been pressing down on Long Tianming's; that's why everyone thought better of Situ Beiyan.

“But Long Tianming isn't a weak competitor!”

Lu Piao, Li Xingyun, Gu Bei and the rest were all watching from the sides, feeling depressed in their hearts. They'd spent so long making preparations; but now, all they could do was watch as Long Tianming and Situ Beiyan fought it out. There was nothing they could do. But if they had to make a choice between Long Tianming and Situ Beiyan, they would naturally support Situ Beiyan.

Long Yuyin stood among the crowd, glaring at Long Tianming with pure disgust and loathing. She'd only stepped out to get a quick look at the situation before returning to Nie Li's side.

Everyone's eyes were gathered on the center of the conflict.

This battle would likely decide the fate of the entire Divine Feathers Sect.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Long Tianming and Situ Beiyan's forces had become one disorganised mass. The two sides were equally matched.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Six Dao of Dragon Realm experts suddenly shot out and started a frantic massacre.

“Six Dao of Dragon Realm experts!” Situ Beiyan's heart slightly shook. Situ Beiyan had realised that, in addition to these six Dao of Dragon Realm experts, Long Tianming still had some other experts

hidden away. A rough estimation told him that there should be three more Dao of Dragon Realm experts.

Just when had Long Tianming recruited so many experts?

Situ Beiyan angrily roared and the five Dao of Dragon Realm experts under him charged into the battle.

The fight between the Dao of Dragon Realm experts was simply a total mess.

The Big Five conversed between themselves.

A woman's voice resounded, Hierarch Linglong. She's Long Yuyin's grandmother and an influential figure in the Divine Feathers Sect.

“It seems like Situ Beiyan is going to lose. Is my Dragonseal Family going to have the Acting Sect Master's position?” Hierarch Linglong's voice was extremely charming and resembled Long Yuyin's mother's voice, Long Shuyun's. Her voice could soften the bones of anyone who heard it.

Hierarch Martialsky lightly smiled. “The position of the Acting Sect Master is for those who are capable. What harm is there to letting the Dragonseal Family have it?”

“Sect Master, you're putting it the wrong way. My Dragonseal Family has clearly taken it with strength; how could you say you

‘let’ it happen? The only strange thing is that that Nie Li kid worked so hard to prepare. So much so that he even gave us so many sacred medicines. Why didn’t he show up to fight for it? What a disappointment!”

The other Hierarch, Hierarch Dragonblaze, spoke up. “Linglong, if Nie Li were here, wouldn’t he snatch the Acting Sect Master’s position from Long Tianming?”

“Dragonblaze, am I really such a petty person? Nie Li has given elixirs strong enough to raise our ranks. That alone makes him far more valuable than any Acting Sect Master. If he was here, what’d be the harm in letting him have it?”

“Linglong, you better not forget those words!”

“That’s for sure!”

The five Hierarchs of the Divine Feathers Sect, Hierarchs Martialsky, Skycloud, Dragonblaze, Linglong, and Crimsonblood, were the pinnacle existences of the Divine Feathers Sect. Their presence was the reason why the demonic sects like the Demon God’s Sect, didn’t dare to invade. Each enhancement to their cultivation had great impacts for the fate of the sect.

When Hierarch Skycloud first gave them the elixirs, a few of them still had doubts. But after consuming the elixirs, each and every one of them was shocked by the powerful medicinal effects. The slowest among them had advanced one rank. Hierarch Martialsky advanced two ranks. Hierarch Skycloud had advanced

three.

In the Martial Ancestor Realm, each level would be as hard to reach as ascending the heavens. At the same time, every advancement to their rank would increase their cultivation by many times!

You could say that Nie Li's contributions towards the Divine Feathers Sect had far surpassed anyone else's. Even if Nie Li's origins were unknown, he definitely qualified to become the Acting Sect Master.

By now, Long Tianming and Situ Beiyan's fight had already reached its climax. Long Tianming and Situ Beiyan, themselves, had already joined the battle. The two of them were already Dao of Dragon Realm experts.

Situ Beiyan furiously roared as he merged with his demon spirit, a Celestial Blood Dragon bathed in flames. Its razor-sharp claws reflected a heart-stabbing chill of light. This Celestial Blood Dragon was tens of meters in height and emitted a frightening aura.

A few Divine Feathers Sect's disciples cried out in surprise, "It's a Celestial Blood Dragon! It's one of the most outstanding among God-level growth rate Demon Spirits!"

Long Tianming saw that Situ Beiyan had integrated with a Celestial Blood Dragon, and the corner of his mouth raised into a disdainful smile. He also snarled as he transformed. In an instant,

a massive black dragon appeared in front of everyone's eyes.

This black dragon was much larger than Situ Beiyan's Celestial Blood Dragon.

At the same time, a mysterious golden luster covered its body.

“How is that possible?”

“Long Tianming merged with his demon spirit? It's actually a Dark Saint Dragon!”

God-level growth rate Demon Spirits with Dragon Bloodlines were already extremely rare. However, there still existed some Dragon Bloodline Demon Spirits that were far more powerful than that, such as Nie Li's Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon and Long Tianming's Dark Saint Dragon. They were pinnacle existences.

“Situ Beiyan, admit defeat. You're not my match!” Long Tianming issued a long roar as he waved his black steel-like claws towards Situ Beiyan's Celestial Blood Dragon.

Boom!

The Dark Saint Dragon's claw landed on the Celestial Blood Dragon and sent it flying.

Situ Beiyan was filled with an unwilling sense of defeat. He

remembered Nie Li's words. If he lost, then there'd be no one to stop Long Tianming.

He issued a furious roar, circulated the Celestial Blood Dragon's energy through his soul realm, and charged at Long Tianming.

Before, Long Tianming's strength had always been below Situ Beiyang's. But, for some reason, his current strength was far above expectations. Furthermore, Long Tianming possessed such a powerful Dragon Bloodline Demon Spirit — the Dark Saint Dragon. If anyone told Situ Beiyang that Long Tianming didn't have a sponsor behind him, he wouldn't believe them.

Nie Li's words might actually be true!

He definitely had to stop Long Tianming!

Chapter 440 – Joining The Fray

Long Tianming proudly looked down at Situ Beiyang. “It doesn’t matter whether or not you give up. You weren’t my match since long ago! Furthermore, your forces are far inferior than mine!”

“Get lost!” Long Tianming furiously barked as his Dark Saint Dragon transformation threw a palm towards the Celestial Saint Dragon, sending the latter flying.

Situ Beiyang was sent back a few hundred meters, before he returned to his original shape. He clutched his chest and vomited blood. Even still, he was unresigned and wanted to continue the battle. However, a broad voice sounded from above them. “Beiyang, you’ve lost. There’s no need to fight, anymore!”

Situ Beiyang was extremely depressed. In the end, he still couldn’t be Long Tianming’s match!

What was going to happen to the future of the Divine Feathers Sect?

Hierarch Martialsy gazed at Situ Beiyang with a sigh. Then, he swept his eyes over the other disciples of the Divine Feathers Sect. “Long Tianming has won this battle!”

At Hierarch Martialsy’s words, Long Tianming showed a pleased expression. He’d won.

He'd soon become the Acting Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect. He couldn't help the burning excitement in his heart.

The crowd waited for Hierarch Martialsky to declare the final results. As the last one standing, Long Tianming would take unparalleled glory.

All of Long Tianming's followers had joy written all over their faces. From this moment onwards, they'd be riding on Long Tianming's success. Once Long Tianming ascended to the Acting Sect Master's position, they'd be able to walk horizontally straight through the middle of Divine Feathers Sect.

Hierarch Martialsky searched the crowd. Nie Li still didn't show up. If that's the case, then the Acting Sect Master's position would default to Long Tianming. Just as he was about to announce the results, a group flew over to him.

As far as he could tell, the young man leading them should be Nie Li.

The words paused at the tip of Hierarch Martialsky's tongue.

Long Tianming started growing anxious. Even though he'd clearly won, Hierarch Martialsky was delaying the announcement for some reason.

Was Hierarch Martialsky going to go against his words?

Suddenly, a loud cry was heard. “Wait! I still haven’t participated. Why is it ending already?”

Everyone’s eyes settled on that person.

“It’s Nie Li!”

“Haha! Nie Li has arrived!”

Upon seeing Nie Li, Lu Piao, Gu Bei, Li Xingyun and the rest all flared up. The entire Demon League also flared up.

Nie Li had finally regained consciousness!

Long Yuyin’s eyes turned red and misty as she thought about it.

They couldn’t wait any longer.

Nie Li landed a few hundred meters in front of Long Tianming with a light smile. “My Demon League still hasn’t joined this battle. How could it end before then?”

Long Tianming noticed Nie Li’s confidence and had a dark premonition. “Your Demon League didn’t even participate in the primary selections. What makes you qualified to participate in this one?”

The other disciples heard Long Tianming's words and began spiritedly discussing amongst themselves.

Before the discussions ceased, Long Tianming spoke again. "Not to mention that you only joined the Divine Feathers Sect a little while ago. Furthermore, your origins are unknown. Who knows if you're a spy from the Demon God's Sect? You're fine as an ordinary disciple, but you don't qualify to fight for the seat of the Acting Sect Master!"

The discussions increased. Indeed, Nie Li's origins were unknown and no one knew where he'd come from. Such a person was unsuitable to become the Acting Sect Master.

"Get lost!"

"You don't have the qualifications!" Long Tianming's underlings hissed.

Nie Li, however, lightly smiled. "As to whether if I possess the qualifications, you don't get to decide that. You should ask the five Hierarchs whether or not I possess the qualifications."

At those words, Long Tianming cupped his hands towards Hierarch Martialsky and the others. "Sect Master and esteemed Hierarchs, Nie Li's origins are unknown and we must be cautious of that. Furthermore, the Demon League has not participated in the primary selections. Therefore, they do not possess the qualifications to join the final battle. I plead for the Hierarchs' wisdom!"

As Long Tianming finished those words, a cold smile showed itself at the corner of his mouth. Even if Nie Li was capable, it'd be impossible for the Hierarchs to feel at ease with a person like Nie Li. Victory was already in his hands!

Then, Hierarch Martialsy faintly smiled. "I can guarantee Nie Li's character. There is no problem. I permit the Demon League to participate in the final battle! However, this decision isn't mine, alone. We must hear the opinions of the other Hierarchs!"

Long Tianming's expression turned dark at Hierarch Martialsy's words. Hierarch Martialsy was the Sect Master and Situ Beiyang's father. He was probably doing this because he was unhappy with the fact that Situ Beiyang had lost. That's why he was pushing Nie Li up. After all, Nie Li would be much easier to control.

Now, they had to listen to opinions of the other Hierarchs.

Nie Li, however, held a bright smile in his heart. These Hierarchs had accepted his gift. The gifts that could allow a Martial Ancestor Realm expert's strength grow by leaps and bounds. Forget about the position of Acting Sect Master. With so many elixirs, he could probably buy the entire Divine Feathers Sect, if he wanted to. How could Hierarch Martialsy possibly say no?

A moment later, Hierarch Linglong spoke up. "I agree and allow the Demon League to participate in the final battle!"

Everyone was dazed at Hierarch LinglongLinglong's words. Hierarch LinglongLinglong was from the Dragonseal Family. Long Tianming was a direct descendent of that family. So why would she stand on Nie Li's side?

Everyone started getting a vague feeling that the situation might see an unexpected reversal.

"I agree as well!"

"So do I!"

The three other Hierarchs also firmly expressed their thoughts.

This outcome shocked all the disciples present. They directed their eyes at Nie Li with bewilderment. How did Nie Li manage to gain the support of all five Hierarchs? Regardless of whether or not Nie Li won the battle and took the seat of the Acting Sect Master, after today, no one would ever look at him the same again.

Nie Li was the only one who'd obtained the acknowledgment of all five Hierarchs! Didn't that carry much more meaning than the seat of the Acting Sect Master?

Nie Li smiled as he looked at Long Tianming. "Since all five Hierarchs have agreed, then can we, the Demon League, participate in this battle?"

Long Tianming was furious. He didn't know what methods Nie Li

might've used to convince the five Hierarchs. By right, Nie Li's identity should've made it impossible to even see the faces of those five Hierarchs. However, this impossibility had become the reality and there was nothing that Long Tianming could do about it!

Long Tianming coldly snorted, "Hmph! Since the five Hierarchs have agreed, then I have nothing to say. But, even though your Demon League has joined the battle, I will make sure you lose miserably!"

Chapter 441 – Dao Of Dragon Realm Experts

“Whether or not I lose badly... Well, that’s my problem.” Nie Li replied with a light smile.

Soon, Long Tianming’s and Nie Li’s men were lined up on two sides, glaring at each other like tigers stalking their prey.

Long Tianming had many experts on his side, whereas Nie Li stood alone.

“You’re not going to deal with so many experts all by yourself, right?” Long Tianming coldly smiled at Nie Li with contempt. Long Tianming had at least six Dao of Dragon Realm experts under him, in addition to all of his Heavenly Axis Realms. He was definitely in a position to look down on the Demon League!

Everyone’s eyes were focused on Nie Li. No one knew what Nie Li was planning.

Nie Li looked at Long Tianming, sighed, and shook his head. “This isn’t even a challenge. It’s almost like I’m bullying you!”

“What are you talking about?” Long Tianming coldly looked at Nie Li. “You’re simply spewing nonsense! Quick, call your people out! If you want to give up, then you should’ve said so, earlier!”

“Brat, if you want to admit defeat, then do it faster. Don’t waste our time here.”

“Hey, Demon League! Don’t be a cowardly turtle! You better watch out, or else our six Dao of Dragon Realm bosses are going to massacre you so badly, there won’t even be fragments of armour left to pick up!”

Long Tianming’s underlings incessantly hooted.

Suddenly, Nie Li lightly smiled, waved his right hand, shouted back to them, “People of the Demon League, come out!”

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

One figure after another appeared, all collecting in Nie Li’s direction.

Two hundred people gathered by Nie Li’s side.

“With only that many people?” Long Tianming laughed involuntarily.

“These two hundred are enough. If you don’t think so, I can still call out some more!” Nie Li said with a light smile.

The experts of the Divine Feathers Sect all exchanged looks. With so few people, how could the Demon League possibly fight against Long Tianming?

By contrast, the five Martial Ancestor Realm experts exchanged looks of deep shock.

These two hundred or so people had concealed their aura, so that the ordinary disciples couldn't sense their strengths. However, the five Martial Ancestor Realm experts could clearly sense it. These two hundred people were all Dao of Dragon Realm experts!

Over two hundred Dao of Dragon Realm experts...

Hierarch Martialsky and the other Hierarchs were extremely shocked. Even if you gathered all of the Dao of Dragon Realm experts of the Divine Feathers Sect, they only added up to a little over a hundred. But Nie Li actually had over two hundred Dao of Dragon Realm experts.

Hierarch Linglong couldn't help laughing. "Haha! This brat is interesting. He actually managed to get two hundred Dao of Dragon Realm experts!"

"Where do you think that kid got so many experts from?"

Hierarch Martialsky remained silent, then said, "He was able to provide us with so many sacred medicines. He might've provided some to his subordinates, as well!"

"Sect Master, you're saying he created these experts with medicines?" Hierarch Dragonblaze blankly questioned.

Hierarch Martialsy nodded. “Correct. Look at these people. Most of them are at 1-stage Dao of Dragon Realm. They have probably only just recently broke through from 9-stage Heavenly Axis Realm!”

“Long Tianming is destined to lose!”

Nie Li waved his hand and solemnly announced, “Those of the Sky Origin Divine Clan, come out!”

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

About a hundred Sky Origin Divine Clan experts appeared at Nie Li’s side. Nie Li didn’t dare to show the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting in a place like this; that’s why he’d summoned these experts a while ago and hid them among the Demon League’s ranks.

The sudden appearance of over a hundred experts was a spectacular sight. The majority of these Sky Origin Divine Clan experts possessed great strength.

“Good heavens! A hundred Sky Origin Divine Clan experts, all at the Dao of Dragon Realm!”

“Oh my god!”

Cries of alarm sounded from these Divine Feathers Sect’s experts. Everyone was too shocked.

Those were over a hundred Dao of Dragon Realm experts!

The five Hierarchs exchanged bitter smiles, but not a single word.

The two hundred Dao of Dragon Realm experts were already astounding enough. But now, there was another hundred. Furthermore, they were all members of the Sky Origin Divine Clan. This was simply too shocking.

“This kid went to the Endless Wilderness to recruit all these Sky Origin Divine Clan experts?”

“I heard that each Sky Origin Divine Clan expert costs an exorbitant sum. Not to mention Dao of Dragon Realm ones. This boy actually recruited over a hundred of them!” Even Hierarch Crimsonblood couldn’t help exclaiming in wonder.

Hierarch Skycloud felt the same, and realised that there were still many things in this world he didn’t understand.

“The reason is simple. Since he had so many elixirs, he probably sold a portion to gain a vast amount of wealth. That’s why he could recruit all these Sky Origin Divine Clan members!” Hierarch Martialsky sighed.

Over three hundred Dao of Dragon Realm experts. This wasn’t a force that could be underestimated!

If Nie Li was allowed to continue growing at this pace, what sort of glorious era would he bring to the Divine Feathers Sect? They simply couldn't imagine it.

Even if Nie Li had refused to become the Acting Sect Master, the five Hierarchs wouldn't have stood for it. Because only Nie Li could revive the Divine Feathers Sect!

Long Tianming was seriously winded by the sight.

“He's cheating! Lord Hierarchs, he's cheating!” Long Tianming's voice was urgent.

Nie Li's brows twitched. “How have I cheated? Could it be that there are rules against Sky Origin Divine Clan experts participating in the competition? They are all my servants. Can they not participate in this competition?”

The Divine Feathers Sect's experts looked at one another. Nie Li's words did make sense. What he'd done shouldn't be considered cheating.

Since these Sky Origin Divine Clan's experts were all Nie Li's servants, they should be able to participate in the battle.

Except that the sudden appearance of over a hundred Sky Origin Divine Clan's experts was simply too unbelievable.

Hierarch Martialsky's voice resounded. "Nie Li has not cheated by bringing his servants to the battle."

Everyone in the Divine Feathers Sect heard his voice. Since Hierarch Martialsky declared it so, how could anyone else possibly object?

It was only then that it hit Long Tianming. The five Hierarchs were already on Nie Li's side. Who knows what methods Nie Li had used!?

However, Long Tianming still wasn't ready to give up. He'd been planning for this for so long and had sacrificed so much. Just as he was about to ascend to the Acting Sect Master's position, Nie Li suddenly appeared halfway and wasted all his plans.

"Damn it!" Long Tianming was furious. Then, he thought of something. "Five Hierarchs, show your wisdom! Among the Divine Feathers Sect disciples, who could possibly possess such frightening wealth as to recruit over a hundred Sky Origin Divine Clan experts? He's definitely being backed by the demon clan. He's a spy in our Divine Feathers Sect. You cannot let him have the Acting Sect Master's position! Otherwise, he'll destroy the future of our Divine Feathers Sect!"

Chapter 442 – Sect Master Nie

That outburst aroused the suspicions of the disciples of the Divine Feathers Sect and they all turned to look at Nie Li. True, his wealth was far beyond reasonable. How could an ordinary Divine Feathers Sect disciple possess such wealth?

If he really does have support from the demon clan, then Nie Li must never ascend up to the Acting Sect Master's position.

Nie Li lightly smiled. “Long Tianming, what else do you accuse me of? Say all you want!”

Long Tianming was simply a thief crying thief!

Long Tianming knelt towards the five Hierarchs. “Five Lord Hierarchs, for the sake of our Divine Feathers Sect, we cannot hand over the authority of our sect to this person!”

The five Hierarchs were silent at Long Tianming's words. They only felt humor at Long Tianming's words.

If Nie Li really was a spy from the demon clan, why would he pay such a huge price for just the Acting Sect Master's position?

Everything else aside, there was the fact that Nie Li had given those priceless elixirs to the five Hierarchs. Those elixirs alone, were far more valuable than the Acting Sect Master's position! Furthermore, Nie Li had been able to nurture so many Dao of

Dragon Realm experts. Such a force would be enough to turn the entire Divine Feathers Sect on its head!

Therefore, Long Tianming's accusations were baseless!

Hierarch Martialsky laughed, "Long Tianming, you should not accuse a fellow sect member without any evidence!"

"Sect Master, do not be deceived. Give me a month and I'll definitely find evidence of him communicating with our enemies!" Long Tianming pressed. The position of the Acting Sect Master was about to be stolen from him and he could only watch. He was in extreme despair.

Hierarch Skycloud coldly snorted, "Long Tianming, Nie Li is my own disciple. You say that he's communicating with the enemy and is a traitor to the sect. Are you accusing me as well?"

"Lord Hierarch Skycloud, I wouldn't dare. I only hope that you won't be deceived by this vile person!" Long Tianming was desperate. He simply couldn't understand why the two Hierarchs would be so supportive of Nie Li. Was it really just because of Nie Li's strength?

Now, Hierarch Linglong, who'd been standing to the side, spoke up. "Long Tianming, you're a descendent of my Dragonseal Family. You must show some generosity. Since you've lost, the position of the Acting Sect Master naturally goes to Nie Li!"

Even Hierarch Linglong was on Nie Li's side? Long Tianming was hit by a sudden surge of sorrow. Even his own grandmother was helping an outsider, while he was being left to fend for himself. What else could he do?

He could only surrender the position of the Acting Sect Master over to Nie Li!

He had done so much! So why was fate so unfair to him!

Nie Li's eyes fell on Long Tianming as the corner of his mouth rose to a smile. According to the trajectory of his previous life, once Long Tianming took the Acting Sect Master's position, he'd push the Divine Feathers Sect to the abyss of ruin. But now, in this life, Nie Li wasn't going to let that happen!

No matter how scheming Long Tianming was, how could he possibly compete against Nie Li, who had experienced two lifetimes?

Nie Li's resources were more than enough to crush Long Tianming beneath his feet!

Once Nie Li became the Acting Sect Master, not even Long Tianming would be able to threaten him!

What Nie Li was concerned with wasn't some lackey like Long Tianming — it was the entire Demon God's Sect!

Nie Li looked towards the five Hierarchs and cupped his hands. “Many thanks to the support of the Hierarchs. If I become the Sect Master, then the Divine Feathers Sect will definitely gain more Martial Ancestor Realms! And I will definitely lead the sect towards true glory!”

The five Hierarchs couldn't help smiling and nodding at Nie Li's words. They firmly believed that he could achieve those claims.

Long Tianming widened his eyes and lost control of his laughter. “What basis do you have to say that you can take the position of the Sect Master? What makes you think you could lead the Divine Feathers Sect to glory? Who doesn't know how to spout pretty words? Who'd believe your crap!”

“Long Tianming, you're too impudent!” Hierarch Martialsky deeply rebuked.

Long Tianming struggled along with his unwillingness to admit defeat. “Sect Master, I only wish for you not to be deceived by this vile person!”

Nie Li, however, smiled as he looked at Long Tianming. It didn't matter how hard Long Tianming struggled; it was futile! All five Hierarchs were already on Nie Li's side. Even if Nie Li wanted to quit the position, the five Hierarchs would be begging for him to return.

Long Tianming still couldn't understand that. He thought Nie Li had only relied on flowery words to get the position.

How could Long Tianming possibly guess that Nie Li had bought the five Hierarchs with a large quantity of elixirs? Each of the Hierarchs had experienced leaps and bounds in their cultivation upon taking those elixirs. How could they possibly let Nie Li go after that?

Forget about Acting Sect Master, Hierarch Martialsky would've even handed over the Sect Master's position! Hierarch Martialsky couldn't be more eager to retire and become a care-free Grand Elder!

Furthermore, Nie Li had so many Dao of Dragon Realm experts under his command. Those were already sufficient to prove Nie Li's strength, so what else would they have to worry about?

Hierarch Linglong coldly snorted, "Long Tianming has no respect for his elders. All positions and status are to be revoked and he is sentenced to house arrest for ten months to ponder over his mistakes!"

Hierarch Linglong's words thoroughly severed all of Long Tianming's hopes.

"No! How is this possible! How could I lose!" Long Tianming nearly went crazy. Just as the Acting Sect Master's position was about to land in his hands, it was snatched away in an instant. That drop in elevation drove Long Tianming thoroughly insane.

Several Dao of Dragon Realm experts of the Dragonseal Family

restrained Long Tianming and flew him away. What awaited Long Tianming was nothing but a sealed, icy-cold chamber.

The experts of the Divine Feathers Sect exchanged looks. None of them had expected such a conclusion. None of them knew much about Nie Li, and while they weren't paying attention, he'd casually strolled up and taken the position of Acting Sect Master. The conclusion had been determined; it'd be unwise for any of them to challenge it.

“I, Martialsky, formally announce that I will be withdrawing to behind the scenes. The Sect Master's position of the Divine Feathers Sect will go to Nie Li!” Hierarch Martialsky's voice resonated in the ears of every disciple.

Skipped Acting Sect Master and straight to Sect Master?

Did something like that really just happen?

Wasn't that simply too strange?

However, the Sect Master's words held enormous weight and there weren't any objections from the four other Hierarchs. If anyone else objected, wouldn't they simply be asking for death?

“We pay our respects to Sect Master Nie!”

“Pay our respects to Sect Master Nie!”

The disciples of the Divine Feathers Sect all knelt towards Nie Li.

Nie Li raise his head towards the sky. Hierarch Martialsky's actions were only meant to express goodwill towards Nie Li. But even so, Nie Li accepted it.

“From today on, I, Nie Li will watch over the Divine Feathers Sect. In a month, I will rewrite the rules of our sect. All disciples are to heed my orders. I, Nie Li, swear to take the Divine Feathers Sect towards glory!” Nie Li's voice resounded throughout the Divine Feathers Sect.

“Sect Master Nie...”

“Sect Master Nie...” The howling voices of Divine Feathers Sect disciples reverberated throughout the sky.

Chapter 443 – Sealed

The Divine Feather's Sect's next few days were occupied by a grand ceremony: the inauguration of the Sect Master.

The Divine Feathers Sect was extremely lively.

However, there were still quite a few disciples who weren't happy with the fact that Nie Li had become the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect. He was someone who had so little foundation that almost no one had ever heard of him. But he'd abruptly risen to the Sect Master's seat anyways. Therefore, they still held reservations in their hearts.

On what basis?

Even Situ Beiyan was more suitable than Nie Li.

However, the five Hierarchs had already proclaimed it so. Ordinary elders, deacons, and disciples held no power over those words; therefore, they could only accept the decision and repress their unhappiness. They would wait and see how Nie Li would rule the massive Divine Feathers Sect as Sect Master.

Right after Nie Li ascended to the position of Sect Master, one piece of news rapidly made its way through the Divine Feathers Sect.

Each Divine Feathers Sect disciple was to receive ten spiritual

elixirs targeted to their cultivation levels. Taking a single elixir would be enough for them to step into the Heavenly Star Realm. For those above the Heavenly Star Realm, a single elixir would allow them to leap several stages in cultivation.

Aside from that, each Heavenly Axis Realm disciple would receive a Dragon Bloodline Demon Spirit of Extraordinary-level growth rate. As for Dao of Dragon Realm experts, each person would receive a Dragon Bloodline Demon Spirit of God-level growth rate.

The entire Divine Feathers Sect boiled over in an instant.

After a few disciples took the spiritual elixirs, their cultivation instantly soared by leaps and bounds. The bottlenecks that they'd reached were passed in an instant. Others managed to break through to a whole different realm. The medicinal effects of the spiritual elixirs were simply too astonishing. Furthermore, Nie Li had also provided the sect with several hundred God-level Dragon Bloodline Demon Spirits. The power of the Divine Feathers Sect instantly soared to never before seen heights.

These acts had shut the mouths of the gossipers. Everyone had thoroughly been convinced by Nie Li.

Regardless of Nie Li's moral character, it was fine as long as he had wealth and resources!

If anyone else had become Sect Master, could they have done the same?

The Divine Feathers Sect had been the weakest among all major sects, and its disciples were often be bullied by the demonic sects. There were several times when the sect had fallen into a crisis. But now, the Demon God's Sect was more than welcome to try!

The Divine Feathers Sect would definitely make the Demon God's Sect regret their decisions!

The experts of the Divine Feathers Sect were rolling up their sleeves. Every last one of them was ready and eager to give the Demon God's Sect one hell of a beating. However, Nie Li had passed another order: The sect was to be sealed. No one was to leave and no one was to enter. All disciples were ordered to focus on cultivating.

Those who'd grown three stages were given another spiritual elixir. Those who'd broken through a major realm were given another ten spiritual elixirs. If someone broke through the Heavenly Axis Realm, they'd get an Extraordinary-growth rate Dragon Bloodline Demon Spirit. Those who'd broken through to the Dao of Dragon Realm were given three sacred elixirs and a God-level Dragon Bloodline Demon Spirit.

Strict investigations were carried out internally. Anyone who had enemy contacts would be killed.

The Divine Feathers Sect was thrown into disarray, yet again, at that news. By now, everyone was well-aware of the spiritual elixir's effects. At first, they thought that those ten elixirs would be

it; they never expected Nie Li to declare such a shocking reward for cultivation success. How could they not pour all their energy into cultivating?

“The elixirs that the Sect Master handed out... I wonder exactly what kind of elixirs they are?”

“Who knows? Long live the Sect Master and may he unify the world¹!”

“From this day forward, I am the Sect Master’s to command. If he tells me to go south, you’ll never see me heading north!”

The disciples of the Divine Feathers Sect were all sunk into ecstasy. Everyone was cultivating, anytime, anywhere, for fear that they’d be left behind by the others.

The gates of the Divine Feathers Sect were tightly sealed. The spies who’d infiltrated the sect were uprooted. The outside world suddenly lost all contact with the Divine Feathers Sect. No one knew what the Divine Feathers Sect might be planning.

Various demonic sects sent people to investigate, but none returned with new information.

Sect Master’s Mansion

Lu Piao, Gu Bei, and the others were all gathered, in addition to

almost all of the elite disciples of the sect. Situ Beiyang, Gu Lan, and the rest included had all accepted Nie Li willingly.

If you only counted the numbers of elites gathered at Nie Li's side, there would be somewhere around five or six hundred.

Lu Piao began his report. "Nie Li, I did what you instructed. I sent a hundred Dao of Dragon Realm experts to Du Ze, an two hundred to Ning'er and Ziyun..." Under Nie Li's orders, Lu Piao had sent those people along with many spiritual elixirs, sacred elixirs, and Extraordinary growth rate Dragon Bloodline Demon Spirits. They wanted their friends to raise their strengths as quickly as possible.

Nie Li's forces will be in all of the major sects.

Nie Li looked at everyone and asked, "How is your cultivation going?"

Gu Bei excitedly replied, "Your sacred elixirs are too powerful. We've all broken through to Dao of Dragon Realm."

Li Xingyun looked at Nie Li and asked, "Nie Li, when are you going to move against the Demon God's Sect?"

Nie Li faked a surprise, but a smile showed itself at the corner of his lips. "Move against the Demon God's Sect? When did I ever say that?"

Li Xingyun smiled. “We’ve had a lot of friction with them for the past few years. They’re always thinking about how to exterminate us. Now that our sect has grown stronger, how could we possibly tolerate them?”

Everyone looked at Nie Li, waiting for his response. They’d been trying hard to restrain themselves, but their hearts were on the verge of giving in.

Nie Li calmly and unhurriedly replied, “Why is everyone so anxious? Our Divine Feathers Sect is a peace-loving sect. If the Demon God’s sect doesn’t move against us, then we won’t move against them. All disciples are to remain in the sect. As long as the Demon God’s Sect doesn’t offend us, we won’t be the first to move. First, we’ll stay sealed for five years, then we’ll see!”

Everyone heard Nie Li’s words and thought them over. Then, they understood.

Nie Li was making quite a vicious move!

Nie Li had a large supply of sacred and spiritual elixirs; he could nurture large numbers of experts at an insane pace. In five years, the entire Divine Feathers Sect would probably only consist of Dao of Dragon Realm experts. There might even be quite a few Martial Ancestor Realms by then! Furthermore, Nie Li’s position within the Divine Feathers Sect would be as steady as Mt. Tai, once all of the disciples accepted him without a shadow of a doubt.

When that time comes, the Demon God’s Sect’s desire to win

against them would be nothing more than a pipe dream. The moment the Demon God's Sect decided to start a war, the Divine Feathers Sect would make sure that they wouldn't even have time to cry.

Time was becoming even more precious for the Divine Feathers Sect!

The entire Divine Feathers Sect began its method of sealed-up cultivation.

Aside from cultivating his [Heavenly God] cultivation technique, Nie Li also imparted powerful techniques to these elites. These techniques would allow them to reach the pinnacle of cultivation. In terms of talent, none of them were inferior to Nie Li.

A powerful force was beginning to emerge in the Draconic Ruins Realm, but the other major sects were still entirely unaware.

Notes:

[1\]](#) In ancient China, “long live the emperor!” was considered the proper way to greet the emperor himself. This is also a reference to the first emperor of China, Qin Shihuang. Chinese history books described him as a general who “unified the world” by conquering all the smaller countries on the east coast of mainland Asia, thereby establishing China.

Chapter 444 – Sealed

Six months later

The entire Divine Feathers Sect was as calm as it used to be. Many Deity Root in the surrounding Deity's Lake had already been taken by Nie Li and placed in his Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

Right now, in the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, already had an extremely spectacular scenery. The amount of spiritual stones produced every day was already sky high.

Under Nie Li's manipulation, the Divine Feathers Sect started purchasing all sorts of artifacts, dragon-blooded demon spirits, as well as all sorts of items that could boost the growth of cultivation in the Draconic Ruins Realm.

Nearly all of the merchants within the Draconic Ruins Realm were gathering all sorts of treasures for the Divine Feathers Sect.

In an instant, the Divine Feathers Sect became an extremely mysterious existence. With its sect doors sealed, there were basically no disciples seen. Even the other sects couldn't obtain any news regarding the Divine Feathers Sect. Batches and batches of treasures were purchased by Divine Feathers Sect and transported into the sect. No one knew why the Divine Feathers Sect wanted to buy those things and, at the same time, they didn't know how the Divine Feathers Sect was able to gain such a frightening amount of wealth.

In the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, Nie Li

brought a group of trusted disciples to cultivate.

Right now, Nie Li's cultivation had already reached 3-stage Dao of Dragon Realm. Among the disciples that sat down, the amount of disciples that had reached Dao of Dragon Realm amounted to over tens of thousands in numbers. Many of them were already trying their luck at the Martial Ancestor Realm.

The effects from the sacred medicine, along with the rich spiritual energy here, as well as help from all the various treasures and massive amounts of spiritual stones, their cultivation speed became frightening fast.

Compared to Nie Li's cultivating speed, Yu Yan and Jindan's was even more shocking. Yu Yan had been insanely absorbing the spiritual energy in the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting and, after she underwent three mystical transformations, she had already reach 3-stage of the Martial Ancestor Realm. The surging flames around her made Nie Li gasp in amazement.

Jindan was even more frightening. Heaven knows how much spiritual stone essences that glutton devoured. Its body constantly grew larger and right now, it already possessed a height of five to six meters, a colossus monster. What's even more frightening was that, as this fella grew larger in size, its appetite also constantly increased.

The Power of Laws in this fella's body was surging violently, incomprehensible. Even Nie Li didn't know the exact strength this guy possessed. Its body was a golden colour, filled with scales. Vaguely, there were some similarities with a dragon.

Fortunately, as this guy grew, the bond between it and Nie Li also grew deeper. Therefore, Nie Li didn't worry about not being able to control it.

Since the Big Five have taken those newly refined sacred medicines from me, I wonder how far their cultivation has advanced? Nie Li pondered inwardly. Within this short period of time, the Big Five were still the pillars of the Divine Feathers Sect, guardians of the sect. Only with their strength increased, could Divine Feathers Sect develop even further.

“Nie Li, Du Ze and Ning'er's letters!” Lu Piao flew over in excitement.

Taking the letters from Lu Piao, Nie Li opened them and took a look at them. Immediately, the corner of his mouth revealed a gratified smile.

“How are they?” Lu Piao asked in curiosity.

“They're doing pretty well!” Nie Li smiled.

“That's for sure. With so many good items and your full support, even I could become the leader of those sects!” Lu Piao flung his mouth to the side.

Nie Li couldn't help laughing. Recently, Lu Piao was feeling impatient about staying in the Divine Feathers Sect and started to

get a little restless, but was suppressed by Nie Li. Lu Piao wanted to take a look at the other sects, but was ordered to remain in the Divine Feathers Sect by Nie Li.

In the letters, Nie Li knew of Ziyun, Ning'er, Du Ze and the rest's situation. In the Heavenly Note Sect, due to Ziyun's shocking talent, she had already become the Sect Master's most prideful disciple. She's also the best candidate for the next Sect Master's position. Although Ning'er wasn't the candidate for Sect Master, she had gathered a group of experts and had become an unmovable and enormous force in the Heavenly Note Sect.

In the Phaseless Sect, although Du Ze did not reveal himself much, he was also in control of a powerful force in secret.

The same goes for the rest.

Just like what Lu Piao had said. The medicine, all sorts of treasures and large amounts of experts that Nie Li had given Ziyun, Ning'er, Du Ze and the rest, with every single one of them being elites among others and extremely intelligent, how could they not be able to stir anything?

Therefore, every single one of them were extremely influential within their own sects.

With the support of his friends, he'd be able to move faster to his target.

“How much long before we’re allowed to go out and reveal our true strength to the outside world?” Lu Piao asked in depression.

Hearing his words, Nie Li lightly smiled and reply, “It won’t be too long. You’d better go and cultivate!”

“Okay then, that’s what you’ve said. The day when Divine Feathers Sect is opened, I want to lead a group of brothers and flaunt our strength to the Demon God’s Sect and those Demonic Sects!” Lu Piao said in excitement.

“Save it, the elders and Sect Masters in those sects are all Martial Ancestor Realm experts.” Nie Li couldn’t help rolling his eye at Lu Piao.

“Rest assured, I’ll be able to try my luck at Martial Ancestor Realm soon!” Lu Piao said in confidence. Truth was, the sacred medicines that was refined by Nie Li were simply too powerful and allowed his strength to rise rapidly. So how would he be far away from Martial Ancestor Realm?

Hearing Lu Piao’s words, Nie Li couldn’t help showing a light smile. Indeed, cultivating to Martial Ancestor Realm wasn’t anything difficult. As long as they were sealed for a year, there would be many Martial Ancestor Realm experts appearing in the Divine Feathers Sect. They, as well, will also step into the Martial Ancestor Realm.

However, Martial Ancestor Realm wasn’t the end point.

Their target was to deal with the Sage Emperor!

If the Demon God's Sect was destroyed, it might alarm the Sage Emperor!

Recalling the death of his Master, Ying Yueru, Nie Li couldn't help clenching his fists tightly. The grudges of the previous lifetime, as well as the current lifetime, he will definitely settle them!

While Nie Li and the rest were secluded, a group of people slowly arrived at the gates of the Divine Feathers Sect.

This group of people amounted to over three hundred and, among them, there were dozens of Dao of Dragon Realm experts. The one leading them was a white-clothed male, who was roughly in his twenties. His features were handsome and, although he was a little thin, the demeanor that was given off by him wasn't something that could be underestimated.

A Dao of Dragon Realm expert landed beside that man as he raised his head, looking at the sealed door of the Divine Feathers Sect and said with a faint smile, "Young Master, this is the door of the Divine Feathers Sect. Should I call out to them?"

"Yan San, it's still the mid of the year, why is the doors of the Divine Feathers Sect sealed tight?" The white-clothed youth said with his brows slightly furrowed.

“Reporting back to Young Master, I’ve no idea what’s going on with the Divine Feathers Sect. There might probably be some internal turmoil happening within the Sect. The Divine Feathers Sect has already been sealed for six months and there hasn’t been any news from the Divine Feathers Sect at all. According to our guesses, a Martial Ancestor Realm expert might have passed away, which shook the entire foundation of the Sect and therefore, had them seal themselves off!” That Dao of Dragon Realm expert named Yan San reported back as he bowed.

Chapter 445 – Subsidiary Sect

That white-clothed male had his brows tightly knitted together. His name is Ling Kong, Young Sect Master of the Lingyun Sect.

Although the Lingyun Sect couldn't be compared to powerful sects like the Divine Feathers Sect, it also possessed quite a reputation with one Martial Ancestor Realm overseeing the sect.

The Lingyun Sect could be considered a Subsidiary Sect to the Divine Feathers Sect. Except with the declining of the Divine Feathers Sect these years, the subsidiary relationship became unstable. It wasn't the Lingyun Sect wanting to betray them, but because of the Divine Feathers Sect's weak influence, the land of the Lingyun Sect was constantly invaded and occupied by the Demon God's Sect. Therefore, the Lingyun Sect wanted to find a bigger patron to prevent themselves from being devoured by the Demon God's Sect.

It was only due to the sensitivity of this issue that the Lingyun Sect did not mention this to the Divine Feathers Sect.

Looking at the tightly sealed doors of the Divine Feathers Sect, Ling Kong couldn't help sighing inwardly. In this period of time, the Lingyun Sect has been in crisis. Originally, they wanted to seek aid from the Divine Feathers Sect but, looking at it now, the Divine Feathers Sect itself was powerless to defend themselves. This caused his heart to be in deep worry.

“Yan San, pass over our Notice of Visit!” said Ling Kong.

“Yes!” Yan San replied respectfully as he walked towards the door and handed over a Notice of Visit to one of the disciples that was guarding the gate.

The disciple glanced at Ling Kong and his group and said, “Wait here, I’ll ask for instructions from our Sect Master.”

“It’s been half a year since we, Lingyun Sect have paid a visit to the Divine Feathers Sect. I wonder how is Sect Master Situ’s situation?” Yan San smiled as he tried to get information.

“Oh, you guys might not know about it, but Sect Master Situ has already passed the Sect Master’s seat to our new Sect Master!” The disciple lightly smiled.

Hearing the disciple’s words, Ling Kong’s heart jumped for a moment and enquired, “I wonder, what’s the name of this new Sect Master?”

“Sect Master Nie Li is our newly-appointed Sect Master!” the disciple said as he lightly smiled. He wanted to tell others how powerful their newly-appointed Sect Master was. Under Sect Master Nie Li’s leadership, the Divine Feathers Sect’s strength had already reached a new frightening height. However, due to the warnings from the Elders in the sect, he didn’t dare to reveal much.

“Oh!” Ling Kong couldn’t help sighing in his heart. It seems like the times have changed. They actually allowed a nameless guy to

ascend to the Sect Master's position. That lost strength of theirs must have been severe, no wonder the doors of the sect were tightly shut now.

“Wait here, I'll report back to the Sect Master!” The disciple replied and hastily ran off.

Yan San asked towards Ling Kong, “Young Sect Master, what should we do now?”

After pondering for a brief moment, Ling Kong's eyes flashed across bright rays of light as he replied, “Later, when we see the new Sect Master, don't say that we're here to ask for help. Tell them that we're here for a marriage proposal!”

“A marriage proposal?” Yan San was stunned for a brief moment.

“Correct, Long Yuyin of the Dragonseal Family!” Ling Kong continued as he nodded his head.

After a brief moment of pondering, Yan San's eyes lit up, “Young Sect Master is smart. If you're able to take Long Yuyin as your wife, it's the same as allying ourselves with the Divine Feathers Sect. We'll still be able to request reinforcements elsewhere, that's killing two birds with one stone!”

“Yeah.” Ling Kong nodded. Looking at the towering gate, aside from these intentions, there's still another reason. After the banquet from before, ever since he took a glance at Long Yuyin,

she had always been on his mind. Her beautiful face would appear in his mind from time to time.

Originally, because of how powerful the Divine Feathers Sect and the Dragonseal Family were, he didn't even dare to think about it. But now, after this thought had risen in his mind, it could no longer be stopped.

A brief moment later, that Divine Feathers Sect's disciple came out and lightly cupped his hands towards Ling Kong and his group. "On Sect Master's request, please enter!"

"Thank you for your trouble." Ling Kong appeared elegant and graceful as he replied with etiquette.

Divine Feathers Sect, Main Hall of the Sect

Nie Li sat at the seat of honor in the Main Hall. He was calmly seated as of this moment and his aura had already fused with his surroundings.

In the gigantic hall, there was only Li Xingyun, Lu Piao, Gu Bei and dozen people present.

When Ling Kong and his group came in, his gaze fell onto Nie Li's group and his heart went cold.

Nie Li and his group was so young, how could they obtain such a high position in the Divine Feathers Sect? This caused his heart to

be puzzled. Could it be that in the Divine Feathers Sect, there wasn't any experts overseeing them? What made him even more surprised was that, although Nie Li was extremely young, his strength wasn't that simple. He should possess the strength of Dao of Dragon Realm.

However, to have a Dao of Dragon Realm oversee the sect as Sect Master, where did the Martial Ancestor Realm experts of the Divine Feathers Sect go?

Could it be that all the Martial Ancestor Realm experts of the Divine Feathers Sect have...

This thought frightened the cold sweat out of Ling Kong. If that's the case, then the sealing of Divine Feathers Sect's doors could be understood.

“This is the Young Sect Master of the Lingyun Sect!” Nie Li's gaze fell onto Ling Kong. He already fully understood the situation of the Lingyun Sect. Right now, things were very different in the Divine Feathers Sect. Just when they're planning to act as needed, Ling Kong made an unexpected arrival.

Ling Kong's gaze fell onto a beautiful girl among the crowd and his gaze suddenly lit up. That girl was the girl that had been in his mind, Long Yuyin.

The current Long Yuyin appeared even more beautiful compared to before. She no longer had her old cold demeanor, but a warm look. Her every movement carried boundless charm and her

fascinating figure was endlessly attractive.

Ling Kong felt as though his gaze could no longer shift away.

“Hey, you from the Lingyun Sect, why have you come here? If you have any rubbish, say it quick. Don’t waste our time here!” Lu Piao cast his mouth to one side as he appeared extremely insolent. He was told to do so by Nie Li, although he didn’t know why Nie Li wanted him to be rude, he still believes that Nie Li definitely had his own reasons!

“Aren’t you guys a little too rude?!” Yan San frowned his brows for a brief moment. Just when he was about to step forth, he was stopped by Ling Kong.

Ling Kong cupped his hands towards Nie Li and appeared with elegance. He did not place Lu Piao’s words in his heart at all. “It’s been half a year since my last visit to the Divine Feathers Sect. I wonder how is Old Sect Master’s situation? To be able to have my first meeting with Sect Master Nie Li, it’s my pleasure. We’ve come with a request in our visit to the Divine Feathers Sect.” Ling Kong examined Nie Li. Nie Li gave him a feeling of being deep, making it impossible to see through him.

Lu Piao being hot-headed was clearly instructed by Nie Li. What’s Nie Li’s intentions?

“Oh? What is it that caused Young Sect Master Ling to make a trip over personally? My brother, Lu Piao was a little rude with his words, please pardon him for that!” Nie Li lightly laughed.

“It’s like this, our Lingyun Sect and Divine Feathers Sect have always been good allies...” Just when Ling Kong was about to continue further, he was interrupted by Nie Li with a wave of his hand.

“Young Sect Master Ling, there’s a point that I have to correct. The Lingyun Sect has always been a Subsidiary Sect to the Divine Feathers Sect.” Nie Li lightly smiled as he looked at Ling Kong, a sharpness flashing within his eyes.

Ling Kong lightly frowned. Nie Li’s words were extremely sharp. If the Divine Feathers Sect had weakened, he definitely wouldn’t dare to speak of such words. Or is Nie Li trying to bluff?

Chapter 446 – Paid In Blood And Sweat

Several servants stood on the sidelines, wanting to speak, but were stopped by Ling Kong. He then lightly smiled and said, “The Lingyun Sect is, indeed, a Subsidiary Sect of the Divine Feathers Sect.”

Nie Li smiled and nodded. So Ling Kong could still keep his composure. Nie Li lightly smiled as he faintly guessed Ling Kong’s intentions for visiting.

The Divine Feathers Sect had been closed off for so long that the outside world was had guessed that the Divine Feathers Sect are probably close to dying. So of course, it wasn’t surprising for the Lingyun Sect to have the same mindset.

After all, Sects like the Lingyun Sect weren’t powerful enough to survive in the Draconic Ruins Realm without a patron.

The Divine Feathers Sect had been closed off for long enough that their strength was entirely different from before. It was time for them show show a bit of their cutting edge. As the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect, Nie Li had to keep a certain air about himself.

Ling Kong cupped his hands towards Nie Li. “Ling Kong’s trip to the Divine Feathers Sect is for a request.”

“Oh? I wonder what kind of request the Young Sect Master Ling has of me?” Nie Li lightly smiled.

“It’s like this. When Ling Kong first came to the Divine Feathers Sect, I caught a glimpse of a certain lady. When I returned, I kept thinking of her, unable to get her out of my mind. My trip to the Divine Feathers Sect came with the intent to propose a marriage.” Ling Kong said with his hands cupped.

“Oh? I wonder which lady made the Young Sect Master Ling fall in love with her?” Nie Li lightly smiled.

Lu Piao mumbled a soft sneer. “It’s as they say, ‘beware of suspicious folks bearing gifts; they’re sure to be ill-intentioned’. How could my beautiful Divine Feather Sect ladies be given to you? We’d rather keep the goods within the family. You can come steal money from the Divine Feathers Sect, but women, no way!”

Nie Li couldn’t help smiling at Lu Piao’s words.

Ling Kong didn’t hear Lu Piao’s comments as he lightly cupped his hands and continued, “Sect Master Nie, the one who I wish to propose to is Long Yuyin of the Dragonseal Family.”

Lu Piao coldly snorted again at Ling Kong’s words. “A toad trying to get a taste of the swan. As someone yearning after Long Yuyin, why don’t you first take a look in the mirror and see if you’re fit?” Even though Long Yuyin was still unmarried, her relationship with Nie Li was clear. It’s long been rumored that Long Yuyin was one of Nie Li’s women. This fellow must be seeking death if he’s trying to snatch my brother’s woman.

Ling Kong's face sank as he heard Lu Piao's words. He cupped his hands, once again, towards Nie Li, "Sect Master Nie, I wonder who this person is, to actually be so impudent in a place like this?!"

Nie Li calmly smiled towards Ling Kong. "He's my brother, Lu Piao."

"Sect Master Nie, as your brother, isn't he being too rude?!" Ling Kong said in a solemn voice. He was clearly enraged.

A servant angrily cried, "Young Sect Master, if we'd known that the Divine Feathers Sect was being ruled by such people, we wouldn't have come. Why shouldn't the Lingyun Sect break away from the Divine Feathers Sect?"

Even back then, they'd been treated with courtesy. Since when was such behaviour acceptable?

Ling Kong extended a hand to stopped those servants. "Enough! Back down!"

"Yes!" The servant bowed and backed away, indignance clearly written on his face.

Lu Piao coldly smiled. Of course he realised that Ling Kong was only putting up a show. Hypocritical to the extreme.

Ling Kong looked at Nie Li and continued, "The Lingyun Sect has always been a Subsidiary Sect to the Divine Feathers Sect. We

adhere strictly to the rules. When we embarked upon this trip, we had no idea that the Divine Feathers Sect had already chosen a new Sect Master. It seems that Sect Master Nie isn't very friendly with our Lingyun Sect!"

Nie Li faintly smiled and replied to Ling Kong, "Young Sect Master Ling is being too serious. Being generous towards others has always been a tradition of our Divine Feathers Sect. You're the Young Sect Master of the Lingyun Sect, but after entering the grounds of my Divine Feathers Sect, you didn't seem to show much etiquette. Upon seeing the Sect Master of the Main Sect, you didn't bow in salute. Is it our Divine Feathers Sect that's being unfriendly or is it the Lingyun Sect that's being rude?"

"That..." Ling Kong's facial expression became somewhat embarrassed.

It was true. Upon seeing the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect, they were required to bow in salute. Back when Hierarch Martialsky led the Divine Feathers Sect, Ling Kong had no problems with bowing. But now, the Sect Master was Nie Li, who was even younger than himself. How could he bow to someone like that?¹

"Haha!" Nie Li waved his hand with a smile and said, "Young Sect Master Ling, no matter what happens, the Lingyun Sect will always be a Subsidiary Sect to our Divine Feathers Sect. I've only recently risen to this position, so it's not strange that Young Sect Master Ling still sees me as an outsider. I don't want to stay on this topic any longer. Recently, we've been preparing to start a war with the Demon God's Sect and we will require the assistance of

the Lingyun Sect. I wonder what Young Sect Master Ling's opinion is on the matter?"

"Starting a war with the Demon God's Sect? Are you guys are insane?" Ling Kong looked at Nie Li in shock. Previously, when Hierarch Martialsky was in control, the Divine Feathers Sect was too weak in comparison to the Demon God's Sect. Right now, Ling Kong had no idea where Hierarch Martialsky had gone off to. And Nie Li actually wanted to lead the Divine Feathers Sect against the Demon God's Sect?

"Hahaha." Nie Li laughed three times and continued, "Of course, I'm not insane."

Nie Li looked at Ling Kong and continued, "I wonder if Young Sect Master Ling is interested in taking a stroll around the Divine Feathers Sect with me?"

Ling Kong's gaze went dark and dull as he glanced at Nie Li and cupped his hands. "Then, I'll accept your offer!"

"Young Sect Master Ling, if you please!" Nie Li smiled.

They exited the Main Hall in a group, with Ling Kong following behind Nie Li's entourage, with puzzlement in his eyes.

The several servants that followed behind Ling Kong were exchanging glances with each other.

“What’s Sect Master Nie trying to do?”

“Who knows?!” Several servants discussed in soft voices.

Under Nie Li’s lead, their group passed through a patch of dense forest.

The forest was shrouded in clouds and mist. Disciples sat everywhere, cultivating. There must have been few hundreds of them, sitting on tree branches or boulders. The sheer density of spiritual energy was extremely shocking. It must have been several dozens or even hundreds of times greater than outside!

When the disciples saw Nie Li’s party, they all stood and bowed in deep respect.

“Sect Master!”

“Sect Master!”

All kinds of greetings rang from around them!

“En!” Nie Li lightly nodded and continued forward.

The servants behind Ling Kong discussed in soft tones.

“These people seem to be Dao of Dragon Realm experts!”

“The Divine Feathers Sect can’t be putting on a show by arranging those people here, right? With so few Dao of Dragon Realm experts, what is there to flaunt? Our Lingyun Sect has them too!”

“Look over there!” One servant pointed towards an area in the forest.

“That should be an array. It seems to have been laid out with spiritual stone essence! They actually used spiritual stone essences to lay out an array! The Divine Feathers Sect must have paid in blood and sweat!”

Nie Li lightly smiled at the servants’ conversations. Lu Piao and co. only sneered without saying a word. From Lu Piao’s point of view, the Divine Feathers Sect was strong enough to not need the Lingyun Sect at all. There was no need for Nie Li to bring them here!

Notes:

[1\]](#) In ancient China, juniors always bow to their seniors. The other way around is almost entirely unheard of.

Chapter 447 – Provoking The Almighty

They followed the long and narrow path through the deep forest before the trees opened up to a different scene.

This was a long stretch of unbroken mountains blanketed with tall trees. Tens of thousands of Dao of Dragon Realm auras surged and formed a massive, frightening array.

A majestic aura emanated from them.

It was like a powerful tidal wave had crashed down on their heads, as though it could devour anything at anytime.

Even if a Martial Ancestor Realm expert would be killed the instant they entered such a frightening array.

The representatives of the Lingyun Sect dumbfoundedly stared upon this scene — especially Ling Kong. Just what was going on? Why were there so many Dao of Dragon Realm experts in the Divine Feathers Sect?

For a small sect like the Lingyun Sect, they'd be lucky to have ten or twenty Dao of Dragon Realm experts. For something the size of the Divine Feathers Sect, one could expect a few hundred. But right now, the Divine Feathers Sect actually had tens of thousands of them!

Between the auras of the Dao of Dragon Realm experts were the

auras of thirteen Martial Ancestor Realm experts.

In the past, the Divine Feathers Sect only had five Martial Ancestor Realm experts. So why were there suddenly eight more?

Before visiting the Divine Feathers Sect, Ling Kong had made his own estimates on the Divine Feathers Sect's strength. He'd guessed that one of the sect's critical experts had passed away, and that was why they'd closed their gates. He'd mistakenly believed that the Divine Feathers Sect was growing weaker. It wasn't until now that he realised that the Divine Feathers Sect was not weakening, but actually strengthening — and that they'd already grown several folds stronger than they'd been before.

The shock he felt was indescribable.

Not until this moment, did Ling Kong understand that Nie Li hadn't been joking when he said he wanted to start a war with the Demon God's Sect!

The current Divine Feathers Sect really did have the strength to start a war with the Demon God's Sect!

Nie Li couldn't help smiling when he sensed those powerful auras. At first, they only had five Martial Ancestor Realm experts in the Divine Feathers Sect. But thanks to his sacred medicines, many of their pinnacle Dao of Dragon Realm experts had stepped into the Martial Ancestor Realm.

As time passed, more and more Dao of Dragon Realm experts would step into the Martial Ancestor Realm. Eventually, the Divine Feathers Sect would definitely rise to entirely new heights.

The stronger the Divine Feathers Sect became, the closer Nie Li would be to his goal of unifying the entire Draconic Ruins Realm.

That was the only way Nie Li would qualify to confront the Sage Emperor.

Outside of the Divine Feathers Sect, Nie Li had also received news from the other sects; Ziyun, Ning'er, Du Ze, and the rest had begun enhancing their influence over their respective sects.

Step by step, Nie Li was slowly becoming the most powerful person in the entire Draconic Ruins Realm.

Nie Li looked at Ling Kong and smiled. “Young Sect Master Ling, I heard that you have feelings for Yuyin. As the Sect Master of Divine Feathers Sect, of course I don't want to break up a couple. Why don't I call Yuyin and you can ask for her opinion?”

Ling Kong suddenly felt very awkward. He'd arrived here intending to force a marriage; but now that he'd seen the strength of the Divine Feathers Sect, he suddenly felt that his Lingyun Sect wasn't even worth a footnote.

And now, would he still dare to bring up the matter? That's why he felt awkward by Nie Li's offer. He could hear the small whispers

between Lu Piao, Gu Bei and the rest.

Lu Piao said faintly, “Gu Bei, I heard that Long Yuyin has already announced that if the Sect Master doesn’t marry her, then she’d stay single for the rest of her life.”

Gu Bei nodded. “The pride of the Sect Master is a thin road to walk. That’s why he’s still undecided about it.”

Lu Piao faintly said again, “This kid really wants to die. He actually dares to challenge our Sect Master for a woman.”

Ling Kong’s heart trembled as he turned around and saw Nie Li looking at him with a smile that wasn’t quite a smile. Suddenly, the weight on his heart lifted. Regardless of what he chose to do, this subject was a sore spot. It was his fault for suddenly mentioning a marriage, and with Long Yuyin, no less. From Lu Piao and Gu Bei’s whispers, he concluded that Long Yuyin likely already belonged to Nie Li.

Ling Kong felt his scalp tingle.

If this had been the old Divine Feathers Sect, then he wouldn’t have been so afraid. But now, the times have changed and so has the Divine Feathers Sect. Furthermore, Nie Li looked like the type of person who hid knives underneath that smiling face.

Even though Nie Li was acting like he was indifferent, in truth, he might already be enraged.

The moment Divine Feathers Sect ordered this many experts to move, the entire Lingyun Sect would be reduced to ashes.

The current Divine Feathers Sect was a frightening colossus.

Ling Kong immediately cupped his hands. “Sect Master Nie, I didn’t know about the matters between Sect Master Nie and Lady Long...”

Nie Li waved his hand. “Long Yuyin is the Young Miss of the Dragonseal Family and our closest companion. You must ask for her opinion on such a huge matter.”

These past few days, Long Yuyin had been searching desperately for Nie Li, and Nie Li had been having quite a bit of trouble hiding from her. Nie Li was just as troubled without a way to deal with her.

There was already someone else in Nie Li’s heart. Beauty’s favour was always the hardest to bear. If Long Yuyin really got herself tangled up with him, then he figured it’d be hard for him to push her away when the time came.

Ling Kong felt his legs go soft at Nie Li’s words. “Sect Master Nie, forget about the marriage, let’s not mention it anymore. I’ll apologize to Sect Master Nie here.”

Nie Li immediately shook his head. “How can we forget this?

What should be mentioned must be mentioned. I'm an open-minded person."

Ling Kong felt bitter in his heart. He couldn't understand Nie Li's intent. He remembered a story from the past. Once upon a time, a Sect Master provoked a member of the Demon God's Sect and ran to them to offer his apologies. At the time, the Sect Master of the Demon God's Sect happily accepted his apology. Then, the following day, the offender's entire sect was massacred!

By making a move on Nie Li's woman... wasn't that the same as provoking the almighty? Ling Kong was so scared that he nearly cried out. The more Nie Li acted like he wasn't bothered, the more afraid Ling Kong became.

Nie Li patted Ling Kong on the shoulder and smiled. "Young Sect Master Ling."

Ling Kong's body shook uncontrollably as he asked in a trembling voice, "Sect Master Nie, our Lingyun Sect is definitely the most resolute ally of the Divine Feathers Sect. All Sect Master Nie needs to do is say a word. Even if we must climb bladed mountains or swim fiery seas, our Lingyun Sect will never say a second word."

"Then the matters with Long Yuyin..." Nie Li continued on the topic.

Ling Kong's face trembled with fear, "I did not know how important Long Yuyin was to Sect Master Nie. Given the

circumstances, Ling Kong definitely wouldn't dare to have any presumptuous thoughts.”

“But...” Nie Li was stunned for a moment.

“Our entire Lingyun Sect is at Sect Master Nie's command.”

“Since you guys obey our Divine Feathers Sect's command, then about joining our war with the Demon God's Sect...” Nie Li looked at Ling Kong.

Ling Kong felt a bottomless pit of regret open up inside himself. The Demon God's Sect couldn't be provoked. But it'd be worst to provoke the Divine Feathers Sect. If Ling Kong rejected Nie Li right now, then who knows whether the Divine Feathers Sect would choose to annihilate their Lingyun Sect? Right now, how could he dare to not agree?

Chapter 448 – Life As Such

“No matter what the Sect Master instructs us, our Lingyun Sect will be by your side!” Ling Kong cupped his hands and said respectfully.

Nie Li laughed. “Since Young Master Ling Kong is willing to help us, then it’s even better. As long as the Lingyun Sect follows us, our Divine Feathers Sect will definitely not treat you badly!”

“Thank you, Sect Master Nie!” Ling Kong immediately replied as he bowed. As for how the Divine Feathers Sect treats the Lingyun Sect, he didn’t dare to have any other thoughts. It was already good enough if the Divine Feathers Sect doesn’t deal with them.

“I’ve heard that the Lingyun Sect has encountered some troubles these days.” Nie Li faintly smiled.

“Just some small problems, how could I dare trouble Sect Master Nie?” Ling Kong bitterly smiled.

“Since the Lingyun Sect is a Subsidiary Sect of our Divine Feathers Sect, how can I, Nie Li do nothing and watch?” Nie Li smiled as he patted Ling Kong, “The amount of experts in my Divine Feathers Sect are like clouds in the sky. If I don’t deal with the trouble that our Subsidiary Sect has encountered, how can we convince the masses?”

Nie Li looked at Lu Piao and said, “Lu Piao, bring two Martial Ancestor Realm and five hundred Dao of Dragon Realm pinnacle

experts. Deal with the troubles in the Lingyun Sect!”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ling Kong was instantly frightened to the point that his legs softened. Two Martial Ancestor Realm level and five hundred Dao of Dragon Realm pinnacle experts. It was more than enough to deal with the entire Lingyun Sect!

“Sect Master Nie, if there’s any place that I had offended you, please forgive me. My Lingyun Sect.....” Ling Kong’s face was pale. He had no knowledge about Nie Li. If Nie Li was a man with a big smile and evil intentions, saying that he’ll deal with the trouble in Lingyun Sect and then suddenly turn hostile, wouldn’t that destroy the entire Lingyun Sect?

This kind of thing was too common in the Draconic Ruins Realm. Therefore, how can Ling Kong not be afraid?

Hearing Ling Kong’s words, Nie Li laughed loudly as he patted Ling Kong’s shoulders, “Young Sect Master Ling doesn’t have to be so nervous. Our Divine Feathers Sect is a righteous sect. How can we commit ourselves to destroying other sects? Just that there are many plans that the Divine Feathers Sect has in the future which requires Young Master Ling’s cooperation.”

“Yes, yes, yes. Definitely.” Ling Kong wiped his forehead, which was drenched in cold sweat.

The current Divine Feathers Sect was way too powerful. So powerful to the degree that others would revere it. Ling Kong was worried that if he wasn’t cautious with his words and made Nie Li

upset, the entire Lingyun Sect would be done for.

Nie Li took a glance at Lu Piao as he smiled, “Lu Piao, from today on, you’ll be in charge of anything that’s related to the Lingyun Sect. Lead the entire Lingyun Sect towards the Myriad Dao Peak.”

“Okay!” Lu Piao nodded.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ling Kong felt bitter in his heart. The Myriad Dao Peak was just a few hundred li away from the Divine Feathers Sect. It would take two days, at most, to reach it from the Divine Feathers Sect.

Furthermore, when Nie Li spoke, his tone was extremely firm, not bothering about Ling Kong’s thoughts at all. However, seeing Nie Li’s attitude, the moment Lingyun Sect resists, the consequences would be unthinkable.

Nie Li patted Ling Kong’s shoulders as he lightly smiled, “Young Sect Master Ling, we will soon wage war with the Demon God’s Sect. The Lingyun Sect is also an important link. As long as the Lingyun Sect is moved to the Myriad Dao Peak, our Divine Feathers Sect will be able to back it up. This was all done for the Lingyun Sect’s safety.”

“Many thanks, Sect Master Nie.” Although Ling Kong wasn’t willing in his heart, he could only agree to it.

“Okay, Lu Piao, make some preparations to head out with Young

Master Ling!” Said Nie Li.

“Okay.” Lu Piao nodded.

Nie Li took a glance at Lu Piao. He focused his voice and transmitted it over to Lu Piao, “Lu Piao, be cautious on this trip. Although the Lingyun Sect would be intimidated by our strength, they are, after all, a group that goes wherever way the wind blows. They’re not worth putting your trust in.”

Lu Piao transmitted his voice back in response, “Then, why did you still want to rope them in and move them to the Myriad Dao Peak?”

Nie Li lightly smiled, “Rest assured. Even a puny person has his own use. As long as our Divine Feathers Sect remains powerful, the Lingyun Sect won’t be able to rebel. I, naturally, have my own plans to move them to the Myriad Dao Peak.”

Lu Piao smiled. Although there were many times where he couldn’t understand the reason behind Nie Li’s actions, he has absolute trust in Nie Li.

Lu Piao looked at Ling Kong as he said in a cold tone, “Let’s go!”

“Yes, Brother Lu, we will head out immediately. Sect Master Nie, we’ll bid our farewell!” Ling Kong cupped his hands towards Nie Li.

A group of people followed behind Lu Piao as they left.

Several underlings of the Lingyun Sect secretly whispered into Ling Kong's ears.

“Young Sect Master, are we really going to move the Lingyun Sect to the Myriad Dao Peak? Will the Senior Sect Master agree to it? Furthermore, once we move to the Myriad Dao Peak, that would be the same as being completely under the control of the Divine Feathers Sect!” One of the underling said in soft voice.

Ling Kong's face was solemn with a trace of rage. After a brief moment, he let out a long sigh. He doesn't have the slightest thought of confronting the current Divine Feathers Sect. With the Divine Feathers Sect's strength, annihilating the entire Lingyun Sect was easy. How could he not agree to their demands?

“From now on, no one in the Lingyun Sect is allowed to have any conflicts with the Divine Feathers Sect. Those who disobey this order will be killed!” Ling Kong said solemnly.

In the Draconic Ruins Realm, those with power are sovereigns. Provoking the Divine Feathers Sect was no different then seeking their own deaths!

Ling Kong walked and saw a slender and graceful figure walking over. The surrounding scenery instantly lost its vigor compared to her. It was a beautiful girl with exquisite features. She was as beautiful as an angel. Her expression carried traces of cold pride, but that curvaceous figure contained boundless charm.

That girl was Long Yuyin.

The instant Ling Kong saw Long Yuyin, his eyes lit up. However, a brief moment later, they dulled back down and he gave a ninety degree bow. He was extremely cautious as he walked past Long Yuyin.

Ling Kong was indeed, a tactful person. He's well aware that he wouldn't be able to deserve Long Yuyin in this lifetime. Before Long Yuyin, he was not worth mentioning.

Long Yuyin faintly threw a glance at him, as though a stranger had walked past. Thereafter, she continued down her path.

Ling Kong silently walked. He did not turn around to look at Long Yuyin's silhouette. His eyes were filled with depression. Thereafter, he disappointedly smiled, concentrating his line of sight before him and walked.

That day, when he first came to the Divine Feathers Sect saw her for the first time, he was deeply captivated by her. The first daughter of the Dragonseal Family. This identity was something that he could not hope to reach in his entire lifetime. It was just that he still had that trace of dissatisfaction in his heart.

But at this moment, that trace of dissatisfaction was entirely dispersed from his heart.

“Young Sect Master, you’re not going to say hello to Long Yuyin.....?” One of his men asked in dissatisfaction.

Ling Kong sighed, “Life is such, since we’re not fated, why bother? All along, it was always one-sided. The greatest failure in life is to fall in love with someone you cannot hope to match. I should have some self-awareness.” Ling Kong remained silent for a brief moment before laughing. He made some big strides up ahead.

The few underlings exchanged glance and fell into silence. After a brief moment, they all followed up as well.

Chapter 449 – Demon God's Sect

To Ling Kong, the Divine Feathers Sect was like a great mountain bearing down on them, forcing them to heave for air.

No matter what, they couldn't afford to offend the Divine Feathers Sect. There would be terrifying consequences.

They'd also have to be careful in dealing with Lu Piao, who'd be sent to watch them. If they offended him... well, they'd seen how many Martial Ancestor Realm experts Lu Piao had under him. It was enough to annihilate the whole Lingyun Sect.

Over the next few months, Lu Piao supervised the Lingyun Sect as they moved their entire organisation to the Myriad Dao Peak.

But it wasn't just the Lingyun Sect — the Divine Feathers Sect had intimidated many other sects into submission.

Right now, the Divine Feathers Sect was a colossal force.

The disciples of the Divine Feathers Sect had never imagined that Nie Li would lead them to such flourishing heights.

Everyone in the Divine Feathers Sect brimmed with confidence. They knew that their sect was worthy of paving the way to righteousness.

Lightning Roar Mountain Range

The main peak towered as a host of smaller islands orbited it in a mysterious array.

A red-scaled, winged-dragon danced at the center in a blaze of flames.

A spectacular palace, complete with gorgeous pavilions, rested upon the peak of the mountain.

A second winged-dragon, larger than the first, spiraled over the palace, its scarlet eyes burning with bright flames.

This was the territory of the Demon God's Sect.

They'd controlled this territory for several thousands of years.

Their strength was terrifying, without question. The scores of sects nearby all bowed to them, and accepted their place as subsidiaries.

The Demon God's Sect possessed scores of pinnacle Martial Ancestor Realm experts and thousands more Dao of Dragon Realm experts. No one, regardless of whether they walked the righteous path or the demonic one, dared to provoke the Demon God's Sect.

A silver-armoured man sat on a throne in the main hall of the

Demon God's Sect. A nebula revolved around him and his majestic aura surged like waves on the Yellow River.

He was the Sect Master of the Demon God's Sect — Flame Spirit Warring Hierarch.

The Flame Spirit Warring Hierarch was a 7-Stage Martial Ancestor Realm expert, and one of the supreme overlords of the Draconic Ruins Realm.

A subordinate knelt before him and trembled in fear. “Sect Master, we’ve just been informed that Long Tianming’s plans have failed, and that he’s been arrested. We no longer have a clear picture on the Divine Feathers Sect’s current state of affairs, and we still don’t know why they chose such an unknown brat as their Sect Master.”

The Flame Spirit Warring Hierarch slowly opened his eyes. A blaze flashed across his scarlet blood pupils.

“Have you investigated the brat’s background?”

“According to what we’ve obtained so far, he’s from the Tiny World. But we don’t know why the Divine Feathers Sect’s five Martial Ancestors would support such a person.”

“The Divine Feathers Sect has been moving. They sent seven Martial Ancestor Realm experts just to rope in the nearby smaller sects.”

“Seven Martial Ancestor Realm experts?” The Sect Master’s expression turned cold.

A frightening pressure fell over the entire hall.

“Indeed. The Divine Feathers Sect has been closed off for so long and it’s been hard for us to scout inside. When the Divine Feathers Sect finally reopened itself, there was a sudden surge in both the number of Martial Ancestor Realm and Dao of Dragon Realm experts,” that subordinate reported with a trembling voice. He felt the blazing energy above him, as though it would turn him to ash at his slightest hint of carelessness.

“From the Tiny World. Interesting.” the Flame Spirit Warring Hierarch raised his brows.

“The Divine Feathers Sect isn’t alone. We’ve also seen new Martial Ancestor Realm experts in the other major righteous sects, including the Skyblaze and Heavenly Note Sects. They’ve also taken in disciples from the Tiny World. Without a doubt, this must be the result of a cultivation technique from the Tiny World.

“Of the Draconic Ruins Realm’s three thousand smaller realms, the Tiny World is the most mysterious one, since it’s been restricted by a Supreme. Only those born in that realm may enter or leave as they please, while no outsider can step foot inside. In history, there were several supreme experts from the Tiny World, even though they’ve all vanished without a trace. Even still, we can’t underestimate them!” A grey-robed elder said from the

sidelines. He was the Blaze Void Warring Hierarch, and a grand elder of the Demon God's Sect. As a 5-Stage Martial Ancestor Realm expert, his influence ranked just below that of the Flame Spirit Warring Hierarch.

“Send Xuan Mei and her team to investigate the Tiny World. Find out their origins,” the Flame Spirit Warring Hierarch ordered with cold eyes. The Demon God's Sect had also nurtured its own force in the Tiny World.

“Then, how should we deal with the Divine Feathers Sect?” the Flame Void Warring Hierarch asked the Sect Master.

“So many Martial Ancestor Realm experts have emerged in the Divine Feathers Sect. As time passes, the situation will grow even more unfavorable to our Demon God's Sect. But we should also keep in mind that the Divine Feathers Sect closed itself off before displaying its strength. They're saying that they have the confidence to deal with us. If we declare war, I'm afraid we won't be able to win against them!” the Flame Spirit Warring Hierarch's voice was calm and unwavering.

“I wonder what ideas the Sect Master has?” the Flame Void Warring Hierarch said with his hands cupped towards the Sect Master.

“The Divine Feathers Sect is free to seal itself away from the world. But now they've chosen to display their power — this proves that they're trying to do something, and urgently so. We'll investigate first. Furthermore, we must report this to the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land. They'll definitely send reinforcements. That

will save us quite a bit of strength.” the Flame Spirit Warring Hierarch replied with a calm and cold smile.

The Flame Void Warring Hierarch hesitated for a moment then his eyes lit up, “The Sect Master is wise.”

The Demon God’s Sect was publicly pledged to the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land, but in private, they’d been working on expanding their strength. There was a vague intent of competing with the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land.

The Ancestral Demonic Saint Land was the organisation that controlled the major demonic sects and stood above them all.

However, the Flame Spirit Warring Hierarch was the sort of person who refused to serve anyone else — he wanted to be an overlord of a generation. Now that he sat as the Demon God’s Sect’s Sect Master, how could he be willing to bow down to anyone?

However, the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land was simply too powerful for them to handle. Their experts were extremely frightening, and their histories were long and immeasurable. It would be better for them to let the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land deal with the Divine Feathers Sect — in the meantime, the Demon God’s Sect could simply watch and gather information on the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land.

The Ancestral Demonic Saint Land was a terrifying and mysterious existence. Not a single sect dared to content with them.

In the Divine Feathers Sect, Nie Li was deep in his cultivation. The closer he got to the end of the [Heavenly God] Cultivation Technique, the harder it became to cultivate. However, the amount of power he gained with each stage also grew. If you added on all the combat experience from his previous life, and the treasures he now possessed, Nie Li was on par with any Dao of Dragon Realm expert. He could even defend himself against a Martial Ancestor Realm expert. That's just how strong he was.

Chapter 450 – Godslayer Artifact

A majestic aura was constantly being breathed in and out. Nie Li felt surges of powerful auras entering his body and warming his limbs and meridians.

While Nie Li was cultivating, a mysterious energy exploded in the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting. Nie Li was startled in his heart as he immediately entered into the painting. He saw a lump of flames blazing in the painting that looked just like the sun.

That powerful energy filled the entire painting.

It was Goddess Yu Yan!

Nie Li looked towards Yu Yan's direction and saw her tiny body being bathed in the blazing flames. Her clothes have long turned into ashes and her voluptuous figure could be seen in the flames.

Goddess Yu Wan was beautiful and flawless. Any guy who saw her would probably get a sudden shock.

“Nie Li.” Goddess Yu Yan slowly opened her eyes as a smear of blazing fire flashed across her eyes. In her calm eyes, there seemed to be a faint wrath.

“Big Sister Yu Yan, what's wrong with you?” Nie Li couldn't help asking. The powerful energy that was being emitted from Goddess Yu Yan made him shocked.

“I’ve recalled it. There are cause and effects in everything!” Goddess Yu Yan raised her head and looked up to the sky.

“What have you recalled?” Nie Li couldn’t help giving pause for a moment, before asking.

Goddess Yu Yan hesitated for a moment, before looking towards Nie Li, “I’ve recalled everything from the previous and present life. I thought that I’d forgotten them, but actually, they were hidden in the depths of my memory all along. Are you willing to make a trip with me back to the Tiny World?”

“Tiny World? But the entrance to the Tiny World hasn’t opened yet, how are we going to go?” Nie Li looked towards Yu Yan as he asked. His gaze swept Yu Yan’s naked body and couldn’t help retracting his gaze awkwardly.

Yu Yan looked at Nie Li, “I can open the seal to the Tiny World. However, that would mean that the Tiny World would be completely open. I’m not sure if it will be fortunate or disastrous.”

Nie Li was filled with astonishment. Yu Yan said that she could completely open the seal towards the Tiny World?

What’s hidden in the Tiny World?

Among the three thousand smaller realms, only the Tiny World was sealed. There must certainly be secret hidden in the Tiny

World.

“Although I’m not sure why Big Sister Yu Yan wants to go to the Tiny World for, but since you’ve decided, then I will follow you.” Nie Li said calm and unhurried.

Yu Yan was stunned for an instant before sighing. “Nie Li, thanks. You’re the only one I could trust!”

Yu Yan’s desolate tone touched Nie Li’s heartstrings. In the past, he was all alone. No one could understand the loneliness and helplessness better than him. Luckily, he managed to be reborn and redo everything again. He still has so many friends and relatives.

In this life, let me protect everyone!

Nie Li looked towards Yu Yan, he could sense the sadness in her heart.

The flames on Yu Yan turned into a magnificent gauze as it slowly wrapped her beautiful body. She raised her head and said, “If we’re going back to the tiny World, we have to either wait for the next opening of the Tiny World or to break the Tiny World’s seal. But right now, we’re short on time. We have to find this item.”

Nie Li had no idea what was it that Yu Yan spoke of.

“How should we break the seal to the Tiny World?” Nie Li couldn’t help asking.

“Nie Li, have you heard of the Godslayer Artifact?” Yu Yan looked at Nie Li as she asked.

“The Godslayer Artifact?” Nie Li was stunned for a moment.

“Correct, in this world, there are two Godslayer Artifacts. This two items have existed in this world since ancient times and are extremely powerful. The two Godslayer Artifacts are the Myriad Ancestor Sword and the Sacred Demon Blade.” said Yu Yan.

“The Myriad Ancestor Sword and Sacred Demon Blade? I think I’ve heard of them before!” Nie Li slightly frowned his brows.

“The Myriad Ancestor Sword and Sacred Demon Sword are controlled by the Ancestral God Land and the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land. The two Godslayer Artifacts made the Ancestral God Land and the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land the two most powerful forces, causing them to become official existences.” Yu Yan sighed as she continued, “Except that for a long time now, no one could use the Myriad Ancestor Sword. In a great battle, it was separated into seven pieces, which were separately controlled by the Ancestral God Land, as well as the six righteous sects.”

“Seven pieces?” This was the first time that Nie Li had heard of this story, and he doesn’t know how powerful the Myriad Ancestor Sword was. “Does that mean that the Divine Feathers Sect also has one of its pieces?”

Yu Yan nodded her head, “Correct.”

“Why hasn’t the Big Five mention it before?” Nie Li couldn’t help asking.

“Such treasures are important treasures of the Divine Feathers Sect and, therefore, are heavily concealed in secret. With the strongest Martial Ancestor Realm as its protector. Only when he dies, will he pass it to the next.” said Yu Yan.

“It seems that this treasure is in Hierarch Martialsky’s hands then.” Nie Li nodded as he continued, “But what does it have to do with breaking the Tiny World’s seal?”

“Only the Myriad Ancestor Sword could break the seal on the Tiny World.” Yu Yan answered.

“Why would the Tiny World require such a powerful treasure to break the seal open?” Nie Li couldn’t help voicing his doubts.

“The Tiny World’s seal was formed by a Supreme. In the Tiny World, there’s a treasure even greater than the Godslayer Artifact. It’s called the Temporal Demon Spirit Book. Only if we find this book, can we obtain the chance of defeating the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land. Otherwise, it will be impossible!” Yu Yan said solemnly as she carried on, “This is also the reason why I’m in the Tiny World!”

Temporal Demon Spirit Book?

Nie Li was stunned for a moment. Indeed, the Temporal Demon Spirit Book was extremely powerful. However, Nie Li had no idea where the book disappeared to. Only by destroying the Tiny World's seal with the Godslayer Artifact, they'll be able to find the Temporal Demon Spirit Book?

“But where should we go to find the Temporal Demon Spirit Book?” Nie Li couldn't help asking his question.

“The Temporal Demon Spirit Book is a sacred item, much more powerful than the two Godslayer Artifacts. Because of the Tiny World's seal, the Temporal Demon Spirit Book vanished without a trace and is nowhere found. If we open the seal of the Tiny World, can we sense the aura of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book.” said Yu Yan.

Nie Li hesitated for a brief moment. The missing book had always been a sore point in his heart. He must find the Temporal Demon Spirit Book in order to have the confidence to confront the Sage Emperor!

The Sage Emperor was too powerful as he had sealed off the Draconic Ruins Realm and was refining it. Add his underlings that have many powerful claws, unless he had absolute confidence, he can't go head-on with the Sage Emperor!

“If we break open the seal to the Tiny World, wouldn't the Sage Emperor be a step before us in finding the Temporal Demon Spirit

Book?" Nie Li couldn't help asking. This was also the most important thing that he's worried about.

Chapter 451 – Heavenly Note Pavilion

There were many secrets concealed within the Temporal Demon Spirit Book. Many powerful figures have fought for it, ever since it appeared in this world.

However the book itself also had its own intelligence, and it constantly searched for its master.

Nie Li had suspected it, back when Glory City was first destroyed. Back then, he'd experienced all sorts of suffering. He had been the only one left alive in their escape. And at his moment of crisis, when he was hanging by a thread between life and death, he had, somehow, managed to enter the Desert Palace and obtained the Temporal Demon Spirit Book. And, because of that, he had received the chance to be reborn.

It seemed as if everything had been predetermined.

Just like karma.

However, Nie Li vaguely suspected that this matter wasn't that simple.

Without the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, he would never find any answers, no matter how much he searched.

The biggest problem was that he couldn't allow it to fall into the hands of the Sage Emperor. If that ever happened, then no one

would be able to stop the Sage Emperor from refining the Draconic Ruins Realm and turn everything into an eternal void.

All of Nie Li's loved ones would also disappear from this space-time. That was something that he absolutely wouldn't allow.

“The Sage Emperor will definitely notice the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's aura. However, if we have the Godslayer Artifact, then we can conceal the aura of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book,” explained Yu Yan.

Nie Li was silent. For some reason, beyond his comprehension, his Soul Realm faintly rippled. The vine within his Soul Realm was still growing, as though it was trying to fill the endless void. As though it was searching for something.

“The Sage Emperor is still asleep right now, so he won't be able to sense the Temporal Demon Spirit Book. There's nothing we have to worry about. However, we still lack the means to deal with his claws.” Nie Li recalled the six Deity-ranked Demon Beasts under the Sage Emperor — all were extremely powerful and had been continuously observing the Draconic Ruins Realm. The instant one of them appeared... they weren't beings that Nie Li could handle at his current stage.

Yu Yan also fell silent.

Those six Deity-ranked Demon Beasts stood guard on the Eight Desolate Peaks. From there, not a single movement in the Draconic Ruins Realm would be able to escape their surveillance. Usually,

those six wouldn't stray from their posts, because none of the major sects were worth the effort for them to take action.

“Before we break the seal to the Tiny World, there's somewhere I must visit!” Nie Li recalled with a smile.

“Where?” Yu Yan asked.

Nie Li gave her a mysterious smile but didn't reply.

Heavenly Note Pavilion.

Hundreds of flowers bloomed and trees waved their lush green branches, full of life. It was similar to a paradise that was as graceful as the zither music that filled the air.

Birds were chirping in the forest, along with that zither music.

A group of young women were happily chatting away inside a small pavilion. The entire scene was lively and busting with life.

At the center of everyone's attention was Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun. Ever since the two of them joined the Heavenly Note Sect, they had shocked everyone with their talents.

The two of them had come from the Tiny World, and possessed 9-Grade Heavenly Rank Spiritual Roots. Even the elders of the Heavenly Note Sect couldn't help feeling jealous of their

astounding talents.

Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun were disciples to the two most powerful elders of the Heavenly Note Sect. As of now, they'd already reached Dao of Dragon Realm cultivation.

Throughout the entire history of the Heavenly Note Sect, it was rare for anyone to reach the Dao of the Dragon Realm in such a short amount of time.

Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun were undoubtedly the most powerful competitors to the Sect Master's position.

“Hey Ning'er, did you know that the Grand Elder has been favoring Ziyun alone? That's simply so arrogant! I feel angry for you! Why is she the only one allowed in the Heavenly Cloud Domain, while you're not?” A woman, who was over thirty years old, exclaimed as she feigned indifference. Meanwhile, her pupils were lit with a while dark and sinister light.

Her name was Xuan Yue, Xiao Ning'er's Senior Sister. They were disciples under the same master.

“Senior Sister Xuan Yue, Ziyun's bloodline was compatible. That's why she was sent to the Heavenly Cloud Domain.” Xiao Ning'er lightly knitted her brows as she revealed her loathing. She was smart — there was no way she couldn't see that Xuan Yue was trying to pit them against each other. “Ziyun is my best friend, so stop that.”

Xuan Yue twisted her lips to one side. “Ning’er, you’re being silly. You treat her as a friend, but does she think the same way?”

Xiao Ning’er suddenly stood up and glared at Xuan Yue, “Senior Sister Xuan Yue, please check yourself. Don’t gossip behind others’ backs. That would only lower your integrity.”

She turned away — she was done with Xuan Yue.

A vicious glimmer filled Xuan Yue’s eyes, but quickly passed. True, she was Xiao Ning’er Senior Sister, but their Master clearly favored Ning’er more. Who knows how Xiao Ning’er had gotten those mysterious elixirs? She’d given them to Master, and after Master consumed them, her cultivation had increased greatly. Since then, Master had favored Ning’er.

A group of elite disciples was gathered next to Xiao Ning’er. Each possessed a level of influence within the Heavenly Note Sect.

It wasn’t just Xiao Ning’er — it was the same with Ye Ziyun. She’d also received no small amount of attention for her extraordinary talents. In addition to that talent, since she came to the Sect, her cultivation had also soared by leaps and bounds. Her number of followers had steadily increased, as well.

The two of them had become the most influential individuals in the Heavenly Note Sect.

Xuan Yue was extremely depressed. Even though she’d come to

the Heavenly Note Sect a long time ago, she was incomparable to a brat who'd joined only recently. She simply couldn't accept that. Instead, she planned to drive a wedge in the relationship between Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun. But no matter how much she tried, Xiao Ning'er would always ignore her.

“Junior Sister Ning'er, perhaps Big Sister's words were a little too much. But I'm concerned for you. Xiu Ming of the Phaseless Sect is going to visit us soon. You have to take advantage of your opportunities. Young Master Xiu Ming has extraordinary talent. He's also the son of the Grand Sect Master, it's practically been decided that he'll be the next Sect Master. If you build a good relationship with him, you'll be a step closer to becoming the Sect Master of the Heavenly Note Sect. That position would have nothing else to do with Ye Ziyun.” Xuan Yue smiled as she pursed her lips. She refused to believe that Xiao Ning'er wouldn't be motivated by that piece information.

Wasn't the Sect Master of the Heavenly Note Sect the reason why Xiao Ning'er tried so hard?

“Since Senior Sister Xuan Yue pays so much attention to this Young Master Xiu Ming, then why don't you go for him? Why give the opportunity to me?” Xiao Ning'er replied casually without the slightest ripple in her voice.

Xuan Yue didn't understand why Xiao Ning'er would go as far as aiming for Sect Master, all to get closer to one person — Nie Li! If building a relationship with someone like Young Master Xiu Ming removed her from Nie Li, then she'd never do it.

Xuan Yue puckered her lips again, while inside, she was coldly laughing at Ning'er. This girl pretended to be holy and perfect, but Xuan Yue refused to believe that she didn't care about being Sect Master.

Chapter 452 – Visit

The position of Heavenly Note Sect's Sect Master was yearned by many and Xiao Ning'er's heart wasn't moved by it?

She was probably just saying...

Xuan Yue refused to believe that there wasn't any ill-feeling between Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun.

Xiu Ming of the Phaseless Sect will soon pay a visit to the Heavenly Note Sect. They're here for an alliance and Xuan Yue naturally knew that if they were to have a good relationship with that Xiu Ming, her position within the Heavenly Note Sect would greatly rise. But the problem was that she would definitely not be placed in the eyes of Xiu Ming.

With her position in the Heavenly Note Sect, it was impossible for Xiu Ming to look at her.

“Senior Sister Ning'er, Senior Sister Xuan Yue, I've just gotten the news that aside from the Phaseless Sect, the Divine Feathers Sect came as well! According to the news, they're paying a visit to the Grand Sect Master!” A young lady with her hair bunned up ran and said as she gasped for breath.

“The Divine Feathers Sect came as well?” Xiao Ning'er suddenly stood up with expectation revealed on her face, as well as her eyes.

She was looking forward to Nie Li's appearance. But, at the same time, she was afraid that her expectations would be non.

Xuan Yue was startled as she saw Xiao Ning'er suddenly stand up, looking extremely excited, since Xiao Ning'er was usually as calm as water. There was definitely a reason for her loss of composure, it seemed like there's someone among the Divine Feathers Sect that she wanted to meet!

Xuan Yue couldn't help showing a ridiculing smile .

The Phaseless Sect was one of the most powerful sects among the Six Righteous Sect and Xiu Ming was the son of their Sect Master.

Whereas, the Divine Feathers Sect was a bottom ranked Sect. No matter who Xiao Ning'er wanted to meet, that person's position in the Divine Feathers Sect was definitely incomparable to the Phaseless Sect.

She had no idea what Xiao Ning'er was thinking to have such interests in a person from the Divine Feathers Sect.

"Xiao Yi, is someone called Nie Li among the group?" Xiao Ning'er asked urgently.

"Nie Li? I'm not very sure!" Xiao Yi shook her head and added: "However, I've heard that the Sect Master for Divine Feathers Sect seems to have changed. The new Sect Master's surname was Nie and everyone still didn't know where he came from!"

New Sect Master? Surnamed Nie? Was it him? Could it be that in such a short time, Nie Li had become the new Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect?

Xiao Ning'er had doubts in her heart. But no matter what, since the Divine Feathers Sect had also arrived, she definitely must take a look.

“Xiao Yi, Senior Sister Xuan Yue, let's go take a look!” Xiao Ning'er said towards the two beside her.

A group of people was heading towards the Main Hall of the Heavenly Note Sect.

The main hall of the Heavenly Note Sect was very imposing with heavenly music lingering around. It was said that the first ancestor of the Heavenly Note Sect was a great beauty with many relations to the Ancestral God Land. The Heavenly Note Sect was an extremely mysterious place that only recruits female disciples. Although they allowed their disciples to have contacts with the disciples of the other Sects, they forbade marriage and no one knew the reason why.

This had always been a tradition in the Heavenly Note Sect.

Nie Li raised his head and looked at the sign on the Heavenly Note Sect's Main Hall and faintly smiled. His fiancée and his confidante were all in the Heavenly Note Sect.

If the Heavenly Note Sect refused to let them go, will he tear apart the Heavenly Note Sect?

The party had over ten people with three Martial Ancestor Realm experts, following Nie Li into the Main Hall.

The current Main Hall was extremely bustling, gathered with many people of both genders. Looking at the Main Hall, a graceful and feminine middle-aged woman was seen seated up ahead, wearing a graceful smile on her face.

That middle-aged woman should be the current Sect Master of the Heavenly Note Sect, Nangong Xianyin. Beside Nangong Xianyin, sat a youth that was roughly sixteen to seventeen with an elegant demeanor around him, standing above the crowds. Those several experts that stood around him should all be Dao of Dragon Realm experts. That person was Xiu Ming of the Phaseless Sect.

“Seems like this young and promising youth should be the rumored Sect Master Nie!” Nangong Xianyin lightly smiled as her gaze fell onto Nie Li, who had just walked in. When she swept her gaze towards those people behind Nie Li, her eyes flashed across with astonishment.

There were three Martial Ancestor Realm experts that followed behind Nie Li.

If it was just Martial Ancestor Realm experts, it wasn't rare. After all, the Heavenly Note Sect also had eight Martial Ancestor Realm

experts of their own.

But, the crucial point was that she does not recognise any of those Martial Ancestor Realm experts! Reaching the Martial Ancestor Realm, they definitely possessed fame in the various sects but she had not seen any of those three before.

Suddenly, three newly ascended Martial Ancestor Realm experts have emerged, this was definitely a different story.

“This young one pays his respects to Sect Master Nangong!” Nie Li lightly smiled as he cupped his hands.

“Sect Master Nie is too polite.” Nangong Xianyin lightly smiled.

Xiu Ming took a glance at Nie Li and said with a tone that had hidden meaning, “I didn’t expect that the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect would be so young. This is definitely unexpected.”

“Brother Xiu Ming is also very young.” Nie Li lightly smiled as he replied.

“You recognised me?” Xiu Ming was a little startled. Nie Li had not seen him before, so how did Nie Li know him?

Nie Li’s eyes flashed with a smear of light. In the previous life, he had some interactions with this Xiu Ming. Xiu Ming’s talent was so outstanding that he managed to ascend into Martial Ancestor Realm from the Heavenly Star Realm in just a short six years time.

Becoming one of the super genius' in the Ancestral God Land that far surpassed Long Tianming and the rest.

In the end, Xiu Ming cultivated a Cultivation Technique called [Sky Annihilation Heart Chant], slaughtering the entire population of the Phaseless Sect that had tens of thousands of people. Even his parents and clansmen weren't spared from that massacre.

This person was vicious and merciless ways weren't any inferior compared to the Sage Emperor. But even when he managed to complete cultivating the [Sky Annihilation Heart Chant], he wasn't able to defeat the Sage Emperor.

There were many rumors about this person. Someone said that in order to allow Xiu Ming to fully cultivate the [Sky Annihilation Heart Chant], they offered the lives of their sect. Another said that when the [Sky Annihilation Heart Chant] reached it's peak, one has to severe their emotions and desires. Therefore, he had destroyed the entire Phaseless Sect.

Even Nie Li could not determine if this person was righteous or evil.

“Of course, I recognise you. The Young Sect Master of the Phaseless Sect, how could I not recognise you?” Nie Li lightly smiled.

“Oh?” Xiu Ming faintly replied and took several more glances at Nie Li. He was certain that he had not seen Nie Li before. However, it was normal that he had not paid any attention to Nie Li, who

had just recently risen up, “Could it be that Brother Nie Li had seen me before?”

“I have.” Nie Li faintly smiled as he nodded and further added on, “However, Young Sect Master Xiu Ming is an eminent person that has short memories, it was impossible for you to remember.”

“I wonder, what’s the reason that Sect Master Nie Li paid a visit to my Heavenly Note Sect?” Nangong Xianyin couldn’t help smiling as she asked.

Xiu Ming was invited by the Heavenly Note Sect, but Nie Li wasn’t.

Not only did Nie Li turn up uninvited, he still brought along three newly ascended Martial Ancestor Realm experts. What was the reason behind all of these actions?

Chapter 453 – A Request

Nie Li lightly smiled, “I have several motives in coming to the Heavenly Note Sect. First, naturally, is to pay a visit to Sect Master Nangong. Second would be to meet some of my friends and the last is to request an item from Sect Master Nangong!”

“The people that Sect Master Nie wants to meet should be Xiao Ning’er and Ye Ziyun of our Heavenly Note Sect, right?” Nangong Xianyin looked at Nie Li as she added, “Just like you, she came from the Tiny World.”

“Sect Master Nangong has guessed correctly. The two friends of mine are, indeed, Xiao Ning’er and Ye Ziyun.” Nie Li said as he lightly smiled.

“I’ll send some people to inform the two of them and to get them to come.” Nangong Xianyin lightly smiled.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, a flash of bizarre flashed across Xiu Ming’s eyes. Those two talented girls of the Heavenly Note Sect possessed outstanding talent and was paid with great attention from the various major sects, which made many youths wish to get close to them. But, who could have expected that those two were from the Tiny World and had some relationship with Nie Li?

“I’ll have to inconvenience Sect Master Nangong.” Nie Li said with his hands cupped.

“I wonder what’s Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er’s relationship with

Sect Master Nie?” Xiu Ming couldn’t help smiling as he enquired.

“Truth be told, the two of them are my childhood sweethearts. Especially Ziyun, she’s my fiancée.” Nie Li calmly smiled.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, everyone in the hall was startled.

Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er are both his childhood sweethearts?

Not to mention that the two of them are from the Heavenly Note Sect. The girls from the Heavenly Note Sect were not allowed to marry, not to mention that the two of them possessed outstanding talents and cold attitudes. How could those two talented girls fall for the same guy?

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Xiu Ming laughed, “Brother Nie does know how to joke around.”

“I’m not!” Nie Li extended out his hands. He was, indeed, speaking of the truth, so why didn’t anyone believe him?

A servant-dressed person that stood beside Xiu Ming laughed, “Sect Master Nie, aren’t you thinking too much? To say that Xiao Ning’er and Ye Ziyun are both your childhood sweethearts. You’re simply having a pipe dream!”

Nie Li shrugged and said with an indifferent attitude, “It’s up to you guys to believe me or not.”

Seeing Nie Li's expression, Xiu Ming's face gradually turned dark. He vaguely had a feeling that Nie Li was speaking the truth. This made an uncontrollable rage rise within his heart. The two talented girls of the Heavenly Note Sect, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er, whom he did not dare to have any presumptuous thoughts about, not to mention that Ye Ziyun was being nurtured as the next Sect Master. Previously, when he met with Xiao Ning'er, he fell in love at first sight for her and swore to take her as his wife. He used various methods to get those around Xiao Ning'er to convey his intentions, but was rejected by her.

If Xiao Ning'er was, indeed, Nie Li's childhood sweetheart, then Nie Li would have to die!

Xiu Ming's eyes flashed with a smear of cold.

Naturally, this was noticed by Nie Li. Nie Li's expression was cold. He didn't have much understanding towards this person in his previous life and, therefore, he didn't know if Xiu Ming was good or bad. If Xiu Ming had any thoughts for Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er, then Nie Li would naturally let him know who's women he should not lay his hands on.

Nangong Xianyin coldly sneered, "I wonder if Sect Master Nie knows of Heavenly Note Sect's rules?"

"The rules of the Heavenly Note Sect?" Nie Li's brows slightly twitched, "Which doesn't allow any disciples to marry?"

“Correct, since Sect Master Nie knows about it, then I believe I don’t have to add anything about it.” Nangong Xianyin coldly snorted as a cold pressure started to spread throughout the hall.

Nie Li had publicly announced that Ye Ziyun was his fiancée, which violated the great rule of the Heavenly Note Sect. Naturally, Nangong Xianyin would not sit around and do nothing.

Hearing Nangong Xianyin’s words, Xiu Ming tugged his chest as he sat upright in his seat, revealing a faintly discernable sneer. Since the Sect Master of the Heavenly Note Sect had spoken, then he would, naturally, not have to take any actions.

“Rules are dead, whereas humans are alive. However, my trip here today is not to fight with Sect Master Nangong.” Nie Li smiled as he looked at Nangong Xianyin, “Previously, I’d entrust Ziyun and Ning’er to send some pills for Sect Master Nangong, I wonder how are the effects of those pills?”

Hearing Nie Li’s earlier, Nangong Xianyin’s face turned extremely ugly. But when she heard the latter sentence, she was dumbfounded.

Those pills were from Nie Li?

The anger on Nangong Xianyin’s face was gradually concealed as she revealed a thoughtful expression. Sometime back, Xiao Ning’er and Ye Ziyun both gave her some pills and the effects of those pills were extremely powerful, causing the cultivation of her and several elders of the Heavenly Note Sect to have some astonishing

advancements. So much so that she managed to breakthrough from 6-Stage Martial Ancestor Realm to 7-Stage Martial Ancestor Realm, which had a significant meaning to the Heavenly Note Sect.

If those pills were from Nie Li, then Nie Li had made a huge contribution to the entire Heavenly Note Sect.

As for the rage that rose up earlier on, Nangong Xianyin had quickly suppressed it.

“Pills?” Xiu Ming’s eyes flashed with a trace of doubt as he looked at Nangong Xianyin and Nie Li. He clearly had no idea what pills Nie Li was talking about, but he could judge from Nangong Xianyin’s expression. The rage that she had earlier on had already been suppressed.

Although he had no idea what happened, Xiu Ming could vaguely sense that this matter wasn’t simple.

“Since Sect Master Nie has paid a visit to our Heavenly Note Sect, I wonder if you can stay long enough for me to treat you to some tea?” Nangong Xianyin wanted to ask Nie Li where he got those pills and she did not neglect this opportunity. However, there were too many people in the hall and, henceforth, this discussion had to be done secretly.

“No rush. Ziyun and Ning’er have yet to arrive. Furthermore, I have a request in coming to the Heavenly Note Sect.” Nie Li lightly smiled as he said.

“Earlier, Sect Master Nie had said that you’re requesting an item from our Heavenly Note Sect, I wonder what this is about?” Nangong Xianyin just recalled that matter and enquired, “Sect Master Nie can just tell me. My Heavenly Note Sect will definitely do our utmost best.”

Nangong Xianyin’s tone was extremely polite, which caused everyone in the hall to be puzzled, this included Xiu Ming. Just what made Sect Master Nangong’s attitude change so fast?

As the Sect Master of Heavenly Note Sect, Nangong Xianyin was also an Martial Ancestor Realm expert. Her status was extraordinary, but she was so polite to Nie Li. Just what does that mean? It’s, indeed, something worth pondering about.

Xiu Ming’s deep gaze fell onto Nie Li as he sized the latter up. At such a young age, Nie Li was already the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect and, hence, there was definitely more to this youth before him than meets the eyes!

Chapter 454 – Exchange

Since the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect was Nie Li, if Xiu Ming wanted to do anything to Nie Li, that would mean starting a war with the entire Divine Feathers Sect. Add the change in Nangong Xianyin's tone of voice, Xiu Ming temporarily suppressed the rage within his heart while gauging the situation.

Nie Li appeared to be very casual at this moment as he took a sip of tea before speaking, “The Myriad Ancestor Sword!”

Hearing Nie Li's words, whether it was Nangong Xianyin or Xiu Ming, both of their eyes were wide as they stared at Nie Li.

Nie Li was joking, right?

He actually wanted the fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword?!

The Myriad Ancestor Sword had a total of seven fragments, which were divided between the seven Major Sects, and kept by their various Sect Masters.

That item was the Sacred Artifact of the various sects! And, right now, Nie Li actually spoke of it so casually and even wanted one of its fragments from Nangong Xianyin!

Xiu Ming was completely speechless. That fellow, Nie Li, didn't have his head sandwiched by a door, right?!

“The fragments of the Myriad Ancestor Sword?” Nangong Xianyin’s brows were slightly furrowed. If it was someone else that wanted the fragments of the Myriad Ancestor Sword, she would have straightforwardly ordered them to leave. But when it came to Nie Li, she didn’t dare to offend him.

There wasn’t any other reason but the fact that Nie Li possessed the elixirs that she would yearn for even in her dreams.

Although it was impossible for her to give her fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword over to Nie Li, she didn’t have any intentions of chasing Nie Li away.

“May I know the reason why Sect Master Nie wants the fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword?” Nangong Xianyin couldn’t help enquiring his motive.

“No reason, it’s just interesting. Speaking of which, the name of the Myriad Ancestor Sword’s fragments is extremely huge and frightening. However, it is just a toy and Sect Master Nangong should be very clear in this matter. Aside from being extremely sharp, there isn’t any other usage to this, is there?” Nie Li said as he lightly smiled.

The Godslayer Artifact – Myriad Ancestor Sword was indeed extremely powerful. However, what was in the hands of Nangong Xianyin wasn’t a complete Godslayer Artifact. It was just a mere fragment of it.

Although it was extremely precious, there wasn’t any

significance to it.

“Although it is not significant, it is still an item of continued tradition of the Heavenly Note Sect.” Nangong Xianyin shook her head as she continued, “This item is something that can’t be easily given to others.”

“In the vast Heavenly Note Sect, even if there isn’t ten thousand, there should be at least eight thousand items with such traditions. My trip here, naturally, didn’t wish for Sect Master Nangong to gift the fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword to me, since I, naturally, don’t have that much of a reputation.” Nie Li laughed.

“I hope Sect Master Nie can be forgiving.” As Nangong Xianyin spoke, her voice was floating like a fairy.

“Speaking of which, the fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword is just an useless item in the hands of Sect Master Nangong. Why don’t we make an exchange, which is more practical for the Heavenly Note Sect.” Nie Li carried on, “The Demon God Sect is restless now, along with a few other Demonic Sects glaring like tigers. Shouldn’t Sect Master Nangong think more about the entire Heavenly Note Sect?”

“Speak no longer, Sect Master Nie. Our Heavenly Note Sect would definitely not exchange the Myriad Ancestor Sword’s fragment for anything.” Nangong Xianyin firmly rejected.

“Don’t be in a rush to reject, Sect Master Nangong. Those elixirs that were given to you by Ning’er and Ziyun were just the more

primary ones. In my possession, I have a sacred elixir that's a hundredfold more effective..." Nie Li said with a little casual.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Nangong Xianyin's heart violently thumped. The elixirs that were previously given to her by Ning'er and Ziyun already had such frightening effects to the point that she and a few elders could make a direct breakthrough in their cultivation. Just how powerful would the elixir that possessed a hundredfold effect be?

Just where did Nie Li get those elixirs from?

As the Sect Master of the Heavenly Note Sect, it wasn't proper for her to question such a private matter. Furthermore, even if she did enquire, Nie Li might not even answer her.

She had to admit, the value and meaning of such an elixir to the Heavenly Note Sect was too huge.

With those elixirs, there could be another Martial Ancestor Realm expert of the 5-Stage or even the 6-Stage!

Just like what Nie Li had said, the Demonic Sects were eyeing them. If a war were to break out, even the Heavenly Note Sect would not be at peace. If the Sect were to lose, what's the use of having a fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword?

Nangong Xianyin pondered for a brief moment before clenching her teeth, "We will definitely not exchange the fragment of the

Myriad Ancestor Sword. I'm afraid that I will have to disappoint Sect Master Nie."

Xiu Ming was a little curious about the elixir that Nie Li had spoken about. Just what is it? Even if the fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword was precious, Nangong Xianyin actually had traces of being moved by it. Could the elixir that he spoke of be something formidable?

"Two elixirs." Nie Li lightly said as he added on, "I'm willing to give you two elixirs for the exchange. I wonder if Sect Master Nangong is willing?"

"I'm sorry..." Nangong Xianyin hesitated for brief moment before rejecting firmly.

"Five elixirs..." Nie Li continued without batting an eyelid.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Nangong Xianyin could no longer withstand the shock within her heart. That was five elixirs! Even as the Sect Master of the Heavenly Note Sect, even she was deeply shocked by Nie Li's wealth. She gradually understood why Nie Li was able to become the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect and also why Nie Li brought along three new Martial Ancestor Realms when he came here.

God knows how many Martial Ancestor Realm experts were in the Divine Feathers Sect right now.

The amount should be extremely frightening!

“Not possible...” Nangong Xianyin calmly shook her head.

“Since Sect Master Nangong is unwilling to part with it, then I can only give it up.” Nie Li sighed. “I’ll leave after I meet Ziyun and Ning’er.”

‘It seems like those elixirs were still insufficient to move Sect Master Nangong’s heart.’ Xiu Ming pondered in his heart. It seems like that so-called ‘elixir’ wasn’t that much of a big deal after all.

When Nie Li finished speaking, he heard Nangong Xianyin’s voice, “Sect Master Nie, please hold your steps.”

“Sect Master Nangong, is there still anything to say?” Nie Li pretended to be at a loss as he asked as light flickered across his eyes.

“I’ve thought about it. Since Sect Master Nie is so interested in the fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword, then I can only part with it.” Although Nangong Xianyin’s voice was calm, her bright face flashed across with a smear of redness.

As the Sect Master of the Heavenly Note Sect, she was actually so philistine. It was, indeed, a huge loss to her face!

Truth be told, when Nie Li was willing to fork out five elixirs, Nangong Xianyin’s heart was wildly thumping. She clearly

understood the meaning behind those five elixirs. However, in order to swindle Nie Li, she could only suppress the raging waves within her heart and reject him. Hence, when Nie Li called off the deal, she immediately went back on her words.

If she were to miss those five elixirs, she would definitely regret it for the rest of her life!

Even if she had to make the exchange with the Myriad Ancestor Sword, she would not hesitate!

Five elixirs was sufficient to protect the Heavenly Note Sect from the disturbance of those Demonic Sects for a few hundred years. They might even be able to defeat the Demon God Sect to wipe away their past shame!

Although the fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword was precious and was an item of continued tradition of being passed down, it was still something useless. If the Heavenly Note Sect could not be protected, what's the use of having a fragment? Nangong Xianyin had, naturally, weighed the differences!

Chapter 455 – Fiancée

Xiu Ming was stunned for a long time.

Never in his wildest imagination did he expect this to be the outcome.

That was a fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword!

Even though there wasn't any practical uses to the Myriad Ancestor Sword's fragment, it was still a symbol of importance.

There were seven fragments, which were held by the seven major sects. They had been passed down for thousands of years and Nangong Xianyin was actually going to exchange it?

What was that elixir? It was actually something that Nangong Xianyin would exchange her fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword with?

This matter was something that made others puzzled.

The most crucial point was Nangong Xianyin's change in attitude. She no longer had her bearings as the Heavenly Note Sect's Sect Master, but as an unscrupulous merchant as she bargained with Nie Li and even tried to bluff him. This behavior made the eyes of others swim all over the place.

“Please reconsider, Sect Master!”

“Please reconsider again, Sect Master! Although there isn’t any practical usage of the Myriad Ancestor Sword’s fragment, it’s still something that can’t be easily exchanged for anything.”

When several Protectors of the sect heard Nangong Xianyin’s words, they immediately tried to persuade her to reconsider her words.

They thought that something was wrong with Nangong Xianyin’s brain, since she agreed to exchange with Nie Li.

Did they have no idea what those five elixirs that their Sect Master actually agreed to exchange with?

“Are you guys questioning my decision?” Nangong Xianyin frowned as she cast her glance at the few Protectors.

When the Protectors sensed Nangong Xianyin’s concealed anger, they immediately bowed.

“Your subordinate doesn’t dare.”

“Except...”

Nangong Xianyin waved her hand, “No need to speak any further. I’m well aware of what I’m doing.”

“Yes!” the Protectors didn’t dare to speak any further.

The elixirs that she received previously were given to several Elders of the Heavenly Note Sect to enjoy. All of the Protectors had not tasted the elixirs; therefore, they didn’t know how powerful the elixirs were.

Nangong Xianyin was well aware of what those five elixirs meant. Therefore, Nangong Xianyin had to get her hands on them. Even if it meant exchanging her fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword.

“Sect Master Nangong, I hope our cooperation will go well!” Nie Li said as he lightly smiled.

Suddenly, a charming figure appeared at the entrance of the main hall.

“Nie Li!” that voice was high-spirited as a familiar voice resounded.

Nie Li turned his head as he looked towards the origin of the voice. A smile was revealed on his mouth, it was Xiao Ning’er. Xiao Ning’er looked more mature, compared to before, and her body was also more curvy, compared to before. Her curvaceous figure was extremely charming.

When Xiao Ning’er saw Nie Li, a faint blush rose on her face.

Seeing Nie Li again, she was extremely stirred in her heart.

The goddess that doesn't usually smile suddenly revealed her smile. It was as though the spring breeze was blowing and the entire heavens and earth turned pale in comparison to her smile. Xiu Ming blanked out for a moment before recovering.

Compared to Xiao Ning'er, all the ladies that could be considered as beauties had suddenly turned ordinary.

Xiao Ning'er came to Nie Li's side as she stared at him. After a brief moment, grief rose in her heart.

After such a long time, Xiao Ning'er felt that she was almost forgotten.

"Ning'er seems to have grown taller and also more beautiful!" Nie Li compared his height with Xiao Ning'er as he stroked her cheek. It was smooth and her figure also seemed to have turned more ample, compared to before.

This period of time was the growing period for youths. Nie Li also grew taller by a head, compared to before; so, naturally, Xiao Ning'er did as well as she turned slender and elegant.

Nie Li's gaze fell onto Xiao Ning'er's chest, Xiao Ning'er truly did become more ample, compared to before. He vaguely recalled that ambiguous moment when he treated Ning'er.

Sensing Nie Li's blazing gaze, Xiao Ning'er was a little happy in her heart and, at the same time, she also feeling bashful. There was a bizarre feeling on the places that Nie Li had swept his glaze at. Similarly to Nie Li, she also recalled the time when Nie Li first treated her illness and she couldn't help feeling a burning sensation on her cheeks.

When Xuan Yue saw this scene, she instantly understood what was going on. She would definitely not believe there's nothing between Xiao Ning'er and Nie Li.

Xiao Ning'er acted like a noble and virtuous goddess during the usual days, but behind everyone's back, wasn't she so passionate with other guys?

Xuan Yue couldn't help snorting as she cursed inwardly in her heart, Bastard couple!

Although she cursed in her heart, she still revealed a passionate smile on her face, "Junior Sister Ning'er, who is this excellent youth? Why don't you introduce me?"

Hearing her sharp voice, Nie Li's gaze shifted towards her as he slightly frowned his brows. Although Xuan Yue wore a smile on her face, with Nie Li's keen vision, he could tell that Xuan Yue was a hypocrite!

"Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect, Nie Li. I wonder how I should address this Senior Sister?" Nie Li lightly smiled as he asked Xuan Yue.

“Sect...Master of the Divine Feathers Sect.” Xuan Yue’s voice slightly paused. She wanted to speak, but she swallowed the words that reached her throat.

Who could have thought that this brat was actually the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect? With her status, she didn’t even have the qualifications to speak with Nie Li.

After all, the Divine Feathers Sect was a powerhouse sect that was not in any way weaker than the Heavenly Note Sect!

On the other hand, she was just an ordinary disciple under the sixty-third generation of the Heavenly Note Sect!

Cough Cough “Greetings, Sect Master Nie.” Xuan Yue was in a slightly awkward position.

“Xuan Yue, how can you be so rude? Didn’t you see that Sect Master is speaking with Sect Master Nie? Why are you still not stepping down?!” a Protector said solemnly from the side.

“Yes, Protector Lei.” Xuan Yue immediately backed off to a side.

If it was during normal times, she would be rather casual. However, with the Sect Master of two sects discussing matters, it wasn’t appropriate for her to intrude.

“Sect Master Nie, you were saying that Ye Ziyun is your fiancée?” Nangong Xianyin enquired as she looked at Nie Li.

Xiu Ming’s gaze also instantly fell onto Nie Li. He heard of Ye Ziyun before. Rumors had it that Ye Ziyun’s beauty was in no way inferior to Xiao Ning’er. Furthermore, she also had the strongest talent amongst the younger generation of the Heavenly Note Sect. Her cultivation progressed rapidly and could be called a genius that’s hard to come by even in a thousand years. Rumors also stated that Nangong Xianyin had intentions to groom Ye Ziyun to be the next Sect Master of the Heavenly Note Sect.

Nie Li actually claimed that Ye Ziyun was his fiancée? Xiu Ming refused to believe it.

“That’s right!” Nie Li nodded his head.

But after hearing Nie Li’s certain reply, Xiu Ming frowned his brows for a brief moment. At the current moment, Nie Li was replying this question with his status as the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect so naturally, there couldn’t be any falseness in his words!

Xiu Ming couldn’t help feeling jealous in his heart. Ladies like Ye Ziyun were something that even he didn’t dare to think of.

“Then, your relationship with Xiao Ning’er...” Nangong Xianyin’s gaze fell onto Xiao Ning’er, who was by Nie Li’s side. From Nie Li and Xiao Ning’er’s flirting actions, even a fool could tell that the relationship between them wasn’t so simple.

Chapter 456 – Nurture

Upon hearing Nangong Xianyin's words, Xiao Ning'er lowered her head as hints of sadness flashed across her eyes.

If Ye Ziyun was his legitimate fiancée, then what about her?

She's nothing.

All along, she didn't possess any status. However, she had already chosen Nie Li silently. Despite even knowing that it was impossible between her and Nie Li, she had already decided to stand by Nie Li.

Be it life or death.

Nie Li threw a glance towards Xiao Ning'er, who was standing by the side, and saw the lost and confused look reflected in her eyes.

He recalled his previous life, when Xiao Ning'er sacrificed herself for him. In the two lifetimes, both of their fates had already been tied together and not able to be separated.

In his previous lifetime, he had let many people down. Thus, in this lifetime, he will protect everyone!

Nie Li raised his head, and revealed a faint smile as he replied to Nangong Xianyin, "Sect Master Nangong, she is also my woman."

After hearing Nie Li's reply, Nangong Xianyin was in a daze for a brief moment. Nie Li's reply made her feel startled. It was fine with Ye Ziyun being his fiancée, but even Xiao Ning'er as well?

Both Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er were the most outstanding amongst the younger generations.

Xiu Ming, who was beside her, was about to go crazy. Just what the heck was going on? Be it Ye Ziyun or Xiao Ning'er, both were prideful ladies of the heavens, attracting the envy of countless women. They were the goddesses in the hearts of many youths of the Six Major Righteous Sects.

Xiao Ning'er's shoulders trembled as tears filled her eyes. This was the first time in so long that Nie Li declared that she was his woman.

Even if this was just used to brush off Nangong Xianyin, Xiao Ning'er was already satisfied.

Just when they were speaking, a beautiful silhouette had walked into the grand hall.

That person was Ye Ziyun. She wore a purple silk dress, which made her look like a fairy.

Both Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun possessed their own unique points. Their beauties were extraordinary. The moment they appeared, everyone else in the Heavenly Note Sect would lose in

comparison.

Xiu Ming was in a daze, but shortly after, he abruptly recalled something. The corner of his mouth curved into a grin as he took fortune in others misfortune.

That brat Nie Li actually declared that Xiao Ning'er to be his woman right in front of his fiancée, Ye Ziyun. He's backyard will probably catch a fire soon. Since you're so proud, then let you sink.

When Nie Li saw Ye Ziyun, he instantly felt awkward. He put all the blame on that mouth of his for being too fast. Now that he had landed himself in an awkward position, how will he explain this to Ye Ziyun?

Ye Ziyun took a glance at Nie Li, her eyes were filled with reminiscence. Although she was held up by tens of thousands of people in the Heavenly Note Sect, she still felt extremely lonely.

In the entire Heavenly Note Sect, she only knew Ning'er. However, there weren't any discussions between them.

She was well aware that Ning'er's fond of Nie Li. But at the same time, she was Nie Li's fiancée.

This awkward relationship caused the both of them to remain in a stalemate.

In fact, Ye Ziyun wasn't too mindful of that in her heart.

From the distant Tiny World to the Draconic Ruins Realm, they had experienced life and death, as well as the unforeseen future, together. What else can't they put down? Only by supporting each other, can they continue their path and accomplish the mission entrusted to them.

Ye Ziyun was calm, contrarily to Xiao Ning'er's apologetic gaze. She lightly smiled as she walked towards Xiao Ning'er and held onto her hand.

Xiao Ning'er raised her head in shock as she stared into Ye Ziyun's eyes. In that instant, it was as if their hearts had connected and she understood.

When they were young, they had been good friends.

After experiencing so much, along with life and death, what else can't they put behind them?

In that instant, even Nie Li was dumbfounded. Just what was going on?

Everyone in the hall exchanged looks and, clearly, they could not make out the situation.

Xiu Ming widened his eyes. He never expected such an outcome.

That's too...

Just how did Nie Li accomplish such a feat? Subduing two ladies that were blessed by the heavens and his backyard was not on fire. Xiu Ming felt speechless.

Even Nangong Xianyin was astonished. She understood both Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er. The Heavenly Note Sect did not forbid their female disciples to interact with male disciples from other sects. However, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er were the only exceptions as they did not interact with the male disciples from the other sects because they were very indifferent. Furthermore, there seemed to be some conflict between the both of them; thus, they didn't interact with one another at all. However, from today's event, she felt that she had misjudged them.

"Sect Master." Ye Ziyun cupped her hands towards Nangong Xianyin, appearing to be extremely respectful.

"Ziyun, this newly throned Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect, Nie Li, claims to be your fiancé." Nangong Xianyin was still unable to affirm it; hence, she questioned Ye Ziyun.

Ye Ziyun and Nie Li exchanged a glance. The latter couldn't help scratching his head. What happened earlier on still made him feel awkward.

"Replying Sect Master, he is indeed my fiancé." Ye Ziyun nodded her head.

Hearing Ye Ziyun's words, Nangong Xianyin's face dropped. "Ziyun, are you aware of your wrongs?"

Ye Ziyun immediately cupped her hands and replied, "Ziyun wasn't hiding it on purpose and seeks the forgiveness of Sect Master."

"Ziyun, the Sect has always placed the both of you as top priority to nurture to the point of having intentions of passing down the next Sect Master position over to you. The both of you are well aware of the Sect's rules and regulations. The Sect Master of the Heavenly Note Sect is forbidden to marry." Nangong Xianyin's face dropped as her tone was a little stern.

Ye Ziyun was a little guilty. After all, the fault was on her to begin with. The Heavenly Note Sect spent so much energy to nurture her, but she hid the fact that she was engaged.

During this period of secluded cultivation, Ye Ziyun's [Nine Revolving Ice Phoenix] cultivation technique underwent a great improvement. Right now, she was not any inferior to a 3-Stage or 4-Stage Dao of Dragon Realm expert.

Looking at Ye Ziyun, Nie Li's brows furrowed. Her nature was kind and even when she was bullied by Nangong Xianyin, she would take it. However, being Nie Li, who was someone that was unwilling to take a loss, he instantly felt unhappy when he saw Ye Ziyun's situation.

Nie Li sneered, "Sect Master Nangong, there are some wrongs in

your words. Indeed, the Heavenly Note Sect has spent great effort to nurture the both of them. However, both their innate talents are as shown, even without the nurture of the Heavenly Note Sect, they are still able to reach their current accomplishments.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Nangong Xianyin could not help going silent. Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er truly were... abnormal. After their arrival in the Heavenly Note Sect, they did not practise any cultivation techniques of the of the Heavenly Note Sect. In the entire Heavenly Note Sect, there wasn’t any cultivation techniques more powerful than the [Nine Revolving Ice Phoenix] and the [Lightning Dragon] cultivation technique.

“Furthermore, Ziyun and Ning’er have also made a considerable contribution to the Heavenly Note Sect.” What Nie Li meant was those sacred elixirs that were given to the Heavenly Note Sect by the two of them.

Chapter 457 – Female Disciple

Although Nangong Xianyin's heart wavered a little, she still remained stern.

She realised that if Ye Ziyun or Xiao Ning'er was unable to become the next Sect Master, she could not find a third candidate in the entire Heavenly Note Sect.

At the sight of Nangong Xianyin's hesitation, Xuan Yue felt overjoyed in her heart.

All along, she had coveted after the Sect Master position of the Heavenly Note Sect and treated Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er as formidable rivals. After all, both of their talents were too powerful. As long as the both of them still existed, there wasn't even a one-ten thousandth of a chance for her to become the Sect Master.

Who could have imagined that a sudden glimpse of hope in the dark mist of bewilderment on a long lane that both Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er were engaged to someone. According to the rules and regulations of the Heavenly Note Sect, disciples of the Sect were not allowed to get married. If they did, they would have to leave the Sect.

This was a rule that was set in place a few thousand years ago, so who could break it?

Xuan Yue immediately stood up and cupped her hands towards

Nangong Xianyin, “Sect Master, both Junior Sister Ziyun and Ning’er are engaged and our Sect can’t do something like breaking their engagement. Since they no longer wish to remain in the Heavenly Note Sect, why not let them free?”

Nangong Xianyin was enraged, “Silence!”

Xuan Yue was startled when she saw how angry Nangong Xianyin was. She had never seen Nangong Xianyin like that before and could only stand to the side.

Nangong Xianyin naturally saw the schemes in Xuan Yue’s heart. If both Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er left, she, Xuan Yue would naturally be the next candidate for the Sect Master’s position. However, Xuan Yue was already over thirty and yet, her cultivation was not in the Dao of Dragon Realm yet. Compared to Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er, she was a lot more inferior.

Not to mention that Xuan Yue was a jealous person. Despite the fact that she yearned to be the Sect Master, she lacked the moral character. If such person were became the Sect Master of the Heavenly Note Sect, the future could only be as one could easily imagine.

Neither Ye Ziyun nor Xiao Ning’er could leave. If they did, there would no longer be a Successor for the Heavenly Note Sect.

Nangong Xianyin forced a smile as she looked at Nie Li, “Sect Master Nie Li, must you take the both of them away? Can’t you leave one of them for us?” From her tone, there were several hints

of begging.

Hearing Nangong Xianyin's words, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er's face instantly flushed red.

There were some ambiguous meanings in that 'take the both of them away?'

Xiu Ming beside her, however, could only roll his eyes as he felt depressed in his heart. He originally thought that Nangong Xianyin would flare up. In the end, she used such a tone to speak to Nie Li, which had already admitted her defeat.

He originally thought that there would be a nice show to watch. But who could have expected that before the show even started, it had already ended?

Nie Li awkwardly smiled, "Sect Master Nangong, I don't want to do it as well. But who asked the Heavenly Note Sect to create such bizarre rule? I understand your dote for Ziyun and Ning'er, but you can only part with them. Are you asking the both of them to become the Sect Master of the Heavenly Note Sect and remain single for life?"

Nangong Xianyin's face turned red, "You!"

Nie Li hastily added, "Sect Master Nangong, I'm not speaking about you!"

Nie Li smiled. In his previous life, the Heavenly Note Sect did not fall. It was Nangong Xianyin who withdrew from her position and immediately filled the Sect Master position before wandering around, since that old woman already had someone in her heart.

She could only dream on passing the burning sweet potato to Ziyun or Ning'er.

Since his Divine Feathers Sect had nothing to fear now, and with the strength of his Sect, not even two Heavenly Note Sects could defeat him!

Ye Ziyun immediately stood up and cupped her hands towards Nangong Xianyin, "Sect Master, there isn't any filter in Nie Li's mouth. I hope Sect Master does not place his words in your heart. After coming to the Heavenly Note Sect, Ziyun felt the your dotting to the point that you even gave me the chance to enter the Secret Boundary to cultivate. If I were to leave like this, I would feel bad."

Nangong Xianyin's eyes lit up. Could it be that Ye Ziyun wanted to stay? As expected, the position of Heavenly Note Sect's Sect Master held irresistible temptation, so it was understandable for her not to give it up.

Hearing Ye Ziyun's words, Nie Li grew anxious, "Ziyun..."

Ye Ziyun continued, "However, I must leave. But, before I do, as a disciple of the Heavenly Note Sect, I, naturally, have to share the Sect Master's worries."

Nangong Xianyin originally thought that there was a turn for the better, but who could have expected that Ye Ziyun still wanted to leave? A moment of heaven and a moment of hell, she even had the heart to cry. Share her worries? How was she going to share her worries? With the both of them gone, who could share her worries?

Earlier, when Xuan Yue heard Ye Ziyun's words, her heart hung in suspense. But after Ye Ziyun continued speaking, her anxious heart eased up. She curled her lips, As long as both of them leave, everything will be easy to deal with.

Xiao Ning'er took a glance at Nie Li, before cupping her hands, "Ning'er's heart is not here and so, I wish to leave as well. However, Ning'er is willing to share the Sect Master's worries."

Nangong Xianyin's heart ashened at her words as she shook her hands, "Forget it, forget it. If the both of you want to leave, then so be it."

Although Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er had already spoken, she knew that no one could share her worries.

Ye Ziyun gave a yell towards the door, "Xiao Yue, Ming'er, come in."

A group of female disciples came in chirpsing and the scene was lively. There were at least a dozen of them.

Xiao Ning'er also gave a yell, "Xiu'er, Yuyin, come in as well."

About another dozen female disciples entered.

Nangong Xianyin's gaze fell onto those female disciples and was a bit dazed. "These are....." She suddenly sensed something and her eyes lit up.

These female disciples followed Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er during the usual days and would rarely come into contact with the outside world. They could be considered the guards that the Heavenly Note Sect gave to Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er to protect them. Before the arrival of those two, those female disciples already had the cultivation of Heavenly Star Realm.

But as Nangong Xianyin saw it, although those female disciples' talents were still decent, compared to Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er, there was a huge difference.

She had not seen them for a short period of time and those female disciples already underwent such astonishing changes.

Ye Ziyun cupped her hands towards Nangong Xianyin, "Sect Master, these sisters were chosen by me. Their ages do not exceed twenty and every single of them possess extraordinary talent. Their cultivations have also rapidly progressed during recent times. There are a total of sixteen, all of them have already achieved the Dao of Dragon Realm."

Xiao Ning'er continued, "The age of these sisters of mine also do not exceed twenty. A total of fifteen, whom are already Dao of Dragon Realm."

Nangong Xianyin closed her eyes and sensed a little. When she reopened her eyes, a smear of shock flashed across. They were as Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er had said. Those female disciples had already achieved Dao of Dragon Realm. Achieving Dao of Dragon Realm at below the age of twenty truly was a talent that was hard to come by in a thousand years.

And now, there was a sudden appearance of over thirty people. This was simply too unbelievable. However, the truth was displayed before her and she could not believe it.

Xuan Yue originally felt that her dream came true, but at that moment, she felt tens of thousands of horses running across her heart.

Just what was going on? Was she still asleep and dreaming?

Chapter 458 – Purchasing Elixirs

All along, Xuan Yue assumed that she was ranked third amongst the talents in the Heavenly Note Sect.

Aside from Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun, she never placed anyone else in her eyes.

However, she never expected that aside from her, there were so many other Dao of Dragon Realm geniuses in the Heavenly Note Sect.

In just that instant, her dreams on becoming the Sect Master were scattered.

“No, that's impossible. Sect Master, they must have done some demonic sorcery and intend on duping you!” Xuan Yue insanely yelled. At this very instant, the aloof bearing that she had pretended to have was all torn apart.

Her unsounded actions caused Nangong Xianyin to frown her brows.

“Sect Master, you must not be bewitched by those nasty people!” Xuan Yue hysterically yelled.

Nangong Xianyin could naturally tell that it was unnatural for so many geniuses to appear. However, when everything was linked together with Nie Li, it all became natural.

Based on the powerful medicinal effects of those Sacred Elixirs that were given by Nie Li itself, it wasn't something difficult to create several Dao of Dragon Realm geniuses.

“Xuan Yue, don't make a racket in the main hall. Someone, take her away!” Nangong Xianyin solemnly barked.

Very quickly, a few guards came and took Xuan Yue away.

Xuan Yue lowered her head as she deeply glared at Nie Li's trio and hung her dispiritedly head, she was unresigned. However, she knew that she no longer had any chance in changing anything.

Looking at Xuan Yue being removed, Nangong Xianyin fell into deep thoughts. She clearly never imagined that Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun actually nurtured so many geniuses. As these geniuses were all nurtured by the two of them, the two of them naturally left a deep brand on them.

Was it Nie Li's motive to control the Heavenly Note Sect?

If that was the case, could she still use these people? If she didn't, was there anyone else in the Heavenly Note Sect that she could use?

Nangong Xianyin could not help rubbing her brows.

Looking at her distressed manner, Nie Li couldn't help showing a smile, "Sect Master Nangong seems to be in distress!"

Nangong Xianyin glanced at Nie Li, depressedly sighed as she bitterly smiled, "Sect Master Nie, you did this on purpose, right?"

"Your words are too serious, Sect Master Nangong." Nie Li faintly smiled as he continued, "I've recently received news that the Demon God's Sect has received the inheritance of the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land and was raising a large army without restraints. With the Pentastrike Demon Sect and the Scarlet Moon Sect blindly following the Demon God's Sect's lead, the Demon God's Sect might not be able to hold themselves back any longer."

"I'm well aware of that. The motive for Sect Master Nie speaking of this issue is..." Nangong Xianyin frowned her brows.

Nie Li faintly smiled, "If the Demon God's Sect were to take action against the Righteous Sects, who would they target first?"

"That would naturally be the weakest Sect." Nangong Xianyin answered after falling into a brief moment of ponder.

"Then the weakest Sect is..." Nie Li's mouth rose into a smile.

"Divine Feathers..." Just when Nangong Xianyin were about to speak, she could not help feeling a little embarrassed. After all, the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect was still present.

“In the past, the Divine Feathers Sect was undoubtedly the weakest amongst them all. However, the Divine Feathers Sect right now was no long comparable to it’s past. As for the reason why, I’m sure that Sect Master Nangong is well-aware of that.” Nie Li looked at Nangong Xianyin with a smile and at the same time, not a smile.

Nangong Xianyin fell into her thoughts for a brief moment. She naturally understood Nie Li’s meaning behind his words. In the past, the Divine Feathers Sect was undoubtedly the weakest Sect. However, it was hard to say now. Without considering any other factors, just those Sacred Elixirs that were given by Nie Li, which possessed powerful medicinal effects that even she was well-aware. Just based on those elixirs that were gifted by Nie Li alone, it could allow the few Martial Ancestor Realm experts of the Divine Feathers Sect to increase in power by several folds. At the same time, it could also nurture many outstanding geniuses, since the Divine Feathers Sect must definitely be in possession of even more elixirs.

The current strength of the Divine Feathers Sect was deep and unmeasurable.

Amongst the six Righteous Sects, the Divine Feathers Sect was removed from the list. The Skyblaze Sect was the most powerful, while the Sky Origin and Phaseless Sects being on the same level. Thereafter, it would be the Heavenly Note Sect and the Thousand Flowers Sect. Therefore, the possibility of the Heavenly Note Sect being their first target was extremely high.

“Let’s not mention who will be the first to suffer their attacks.

The Ancestral Demonic Saint Land still holds a huge conspiracy, which is to refine the entire Draconic Ruins Realm. If the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land succeeds in doing that, I'm afraid that it will be difficult for the Heavenly Note Sect to be exempted from the shock wave." Nie Li calmly said.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Nangong Xianyin and Xiu Ming trembled in fear.

"What are those words based on?" Xiu Ming looked at Nie Li. If that was the case, then the Sky Origin Sect should also make their preparations. Although Nie Li wasn't quite pleasing to his eyes, it concerned the life and death of the every Righteous Sect. Thus, he had no choice but to lay down his prejudice.

"It's up to you to believe my words. Anyhow, the Divine Feathers Sect has already made our preparations to battle. As for the other Righteous Sects, it's not our business!" Nie Li smiled.

"In recent times, it was indeed true that there were movements from the Demon God's Sect." Nangong Xianyin said after pondering for a brief moment. She had to admit that the words from Nie Li truly did contain a powerful impact.

Refining the entire Draconic Ruins Realm. If the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land was to succeed in it, none of the Righteous Sects would be able to escape alive.

"Sect Master Nie Li, I disagree with you. There are eggs under the nest." Xiu Ming immediately continued, "I wonder if the Sect

Master Nie has any good ideas?”

“We can only increase our own strength.” Nie Li did not bother with Xiu Ming as he stared at Nangong Xianyin. “Facing the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land, no one has any odds of success. If the Heavenly Note Sect is still having their guards against the Divine Feathers Sect, then there’s nothing I can do to help!”

Nangong Xianyin naturally understood Nie Li’s meaning. The Heavenly Note Sect was currently lacking in strength. If they continued to have their guards up and obstruct them at this moment and not start using those capable young disciples, the future of the Heavenly Note Sect would be in even more danger.

“I will definitely consider Sect Master Nie’s words carefully.” Nangong Xianyin nodded her head.

At this moment, Xiu Ming recalled another matter. If the Divine Feathers Sect and the Heavenly Note Sect formed an alliance, then they would be safe. But what about the Sky Origin Sect? The Heavenly Note Sect obtained Sacred Elixirs from the Divine Feathers Sect, but what were they? Why did Nangong Xianyin care about those elixirs so much to the point that she would use a Fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword to make the exchange?

“Sect Master Nie, I’m wondering, just what are those Sacred Elixirs from the Divine Feathers Sect?” Xiu Ming tried to probe.

“Sacred Elixirs? They are merely ordinary elixirs that could be used to increase one’s cultivation.” Nie Li appeared very relaxed.

If they were indeed ordinary elixirs, then Nangong Xianyin would naturally not pay so much attention to them. The more casual Nie Li was, the more Xiu Ming felt an itch in his heart. He was the Young Sect Master of the Sky Origin Sect. Although he was furious that Nie Li had stolen his sweetheart, he was even more concerned with the prosperity and decline of his Sect.

As long as he protected his position as the Young Sect Master, what kind of woman couldn't he have?

Xiu Ming took a glance at Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun before retracting his gaze.

From the conversation between Nangong Xianyin and Nie Li, he could judge that the times have changed for the Divine Feathers Sect due to those Sacred Elixirs. At the same time, the Heavenly Note Sect also received benefits due to those Sacred Elixirs.

If the Heavenly Note Sect and the Divine Feathers Sect were gotten stronger, then how could the Sky Origin Sect fall behind?!

“I wonder if I can have an elixir from Sect Master Nie? I can purchase it from you!” Xiu Ming said after brief consideration.

Chapter 459 – The Miracles of Duan Jian

Hearing Xiu Ming's words, Nie Li laughed, "Now that you've mention it, Young Sect Master Xiu Ming, I do have some relationship with the Phaseless Sect."

"Hmm? What relationship?" Xiu Ming appeared a little shocked.

"I have a brother currently in your Phaseless Sect, so I'm indebted to the Phaseless Sect for taking care of him." Nie Li said faintly.

"Duan Jian. I wonder, does Young Sect Master Xiu Ming know of this person?" Nie Li laughed.

"Duan Jian?" Xiu Ming inhaled a mouthful of chilled air. He never thought that Nie Li's brother would be Duan Jian, that abnormal monster.

It was not surprising for Xiu Ming to be so astonished. In the Phaseless Sect, Duan Jian's existence was legendary.

It wasn't long since he entered the Phaseless Sect and had been a lone wolf with little words. So much so that even an extra word would be a debt. The whole time, he had been focused in his cultivation. At the beginning, everyone felt afraid towards this fellow who possessed a pair of wings behind his back. But, gradually, it turned into contempt. They would all tease Duan Jian once in awhile, which he paid no attention to.

Perhaps it was his endurance that made him a good target to be bullied. At one time, dozens of the younger disciples presumptuously surrounded Duan Jian and started attacking him.

At that time, everyone thought that it would be a tragedy for Duan Jian. But what happened next made everyone to be taken aback.

Those dozens of younger disciples was all knocked down. The ones that were injured the lightest had three of his ribs broken, with a few who were nearly crippled by him.

Because of the cruelty towards his own Sect disciples, he suffered the toughest punishment from the Phaseless Sect. The punishment was extremely fearsome. In the past, when someone underwent the same punishment, they were already yelling for their mommy and daddy on their first day. When the third day ends, they would at least wind up in bed for three months. However, Duan Jian did not even utter a single word for the entire three days.

When the three day punishment ended, Duan Jian returned back to his usual life. Eat, cultivate and being a lone wolf.

Was that still a person? That's simply...

Thereafter, what happened next made everyone speechless.

After those dozens of younger disciples lost, they naturally felt

unhappy about it. Many of them had backgrounds behind them and thus, sought out quite a few experts in the Sect to stick out for them. It's to the point that they even called dozens of experts to surround Duan Jian.

However, the situation remained unchanged. Those dozens of people were bashed up by Duan Jian, not a single one of them went back in one piece.

That caused the entire Phaseless Sect to be dumbfounded.

Those dozens of experts were already experts whose names were widely spread throughout the Phaseless Sect. A few of them were even direct disciples of Elders. However, when those dozens surrounded Duan Jian alone, they were all bashed up by him. This was an outcome which no one could imagined.

According to basis, Duan Jian should've suffered another three days of punishment. However...

He wasn't even the slightest injured from the previous punishment!

Just when the Deacons of the Phaseless Sect were discussing on how to punish Duan Jian, the Grand Elder of the Phaseless Sect stood out. Protecting him and taking him under his wing as his disciple.

After that, Duan Jian did not fight with anyone for a period of

time. The next time he did, it was the Battle of Talents in the Phaseless Sect.

In that battle, many talented disciples appeared, nearly all of the talented disciples of the Phaseless Sect acted.

However, the outcome was that Duan Jian took first place. Furthermore, it was done in a manner that made everyone feel extremely speechless. Every single talented disciple was taken out by Duan Jian in a move.

Everyone's attacks were ineffective against Duan Jian's body. There was a talented disciple that refused to believe that and used an Artifact to hack down from Duan Jian's head. However, that Artifact was broken in two.

Monster, that was probably the only word that could be used to describe Duan Jian.

It was not surprising for Xiu Ming to be so shocked after hearing Nie Li's words.

Xiu Ming inwardly rejoiced. Luckily, he did not create a death feud between him and Nie Li. Otherwise, not to mention the power that stood behind Nie Li, just one Duan Jian was sufficient for him to feel a headache.

"I never thought that Sect Master Nie and Big Brother Duan Jian are friends." Xiu Ming laughed.

“Duan Jian? Big Brother?” Nie Li stared blankly for a moment.

“I suppose Sect Master Nie still does not know about it. Big Brother Duan Jian is currently the disciple of our Grand Elder, the most outstanding talent amongst the younger generation of our Phaseless Sect,” Xiu Ming laughed. In the future when he wanted to climb up to the Sect Master position of the Phaseless Sect, he would still require the support of Duan Jian.

“So that’s the case.” Nie Li smiled. In the letters, he did read that Duan Jian had gotten the Grand Elder of the Phaseless Sect as his Master. However, he had no idea of the prestige that Duan Jian possessed in the Phaseless Sect.

Also, Nie Li had no idea about the relationship between Duan Jian and Xiu Ming.

Xiu Ming laughed, “If Sect Master Nie has time, you can take a look around the Phaseless Sect. At that time, I’ll act as the host and treat you and Big Brother Duan Jian to some tea.”

“Deal.” Nie Li smiled. With a move of his right hand, he took out a bottle of Sacred Elixirs and threw it towards Xiu Ming.

Xiu Ming immediately caught it.

“This is the Sacred Elixirs, consider it a gift for our meeting.” Nie Li faintly smiled.

At the sight of Nie Li throwing one Sacred Elixirs, Nangong Xianyin could not help having a ripple flashing through her eyes. She's well aware of the meaning behind the Sacred Elixirs and Nie Li actually gifted one away so casually.

Raising his head to look at Nie Li in doubt, Xiu Ming lowered his head and opened up the bottle. Instantly, he felt a surge of rich fragrance burrowing into his nose.

With just a sniff, Xiu Ming felt the energy within his body surging continuously.

Xiu Ming inhaled a mouthful of cold air. He finally understood why Nangong Xianyin, as the Sect Master of the Heavenly Note Sect, would lose her control towards these Sacred Elixirs to the point that she would even use a fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword to exchange.

Just one of these Sacred Elixirs could allow a Martial Ancestor Realm expert to increase his cultivation by two to three levels. Furthermore, it could also directly allow a pinnacle Dao of Dragon Realm expert to step into Martial Ancestor Realm.

Just what kind of concept was that?

Martial Ancestor Realm experts were the pillar power of a Sect!

Facing the Demon God's Sect, as well as the two other Demonic

Sects, the Six Divine Sects have always felt great pressure from them, since they were in the disadvantage compared to those three. Without the protection of Martial Ancestor Realm experts, the annihilation of their Sects was a possibility! And in every Sect, there was only three to five that could cultivate their way to Martial Ancestor Realm, at best.

Xiu Ming deeply glanced at Nie Li and suppressed the emotions in his heart, “May I ask, how many of these Sacred Elixirs does Sect Master Nie have? I wonder if you could sell some of these to our Phaseless Sect?”

“This is something that I can consider, but I wonder what does the Phaseless Sect want to bring out in exchange?” Nie Li faintly smiled. He knew that he had successfully hooked the interest of Xiu Ming.

“Similar to the Heavenly Note Sect, we’re willing to exchange our fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword. If Sect Master Nie is also interested in other stuff of our Phaseless Sect, we can also consider it,” said Xiu Ming. His intention was already nakedly exposed, that was to obtain as many elixirs as possible from Nie Li at all costs!

Chapter 460 – Myriad Ancestor Sword

If there were a few more Martial Ancestor Realm experts in a Divine Sect, their strength could ascend by a level.

However, to Nie Li, Martial Ancestor Realm was just the gateway to cultivation.

It was still too early to step onto the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land and confront the Sage Emperor.

The reason why Nie Li gave such large amount of elixirs was firstly to obtain benefits for himself. The other reason would be to increase the strength of those Divine Sects. After all, the Divine Sects were the main force that confronted the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land.

Anyway, Nie Li could produce those elixirs in large batches.

“I will stay in the Heavenly Note Sect for a period of time.” Nie Li looked towards Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er.

Both Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er could not help their faces flushing red and changed the direction of their gazes.

At their actions, Nie Li could not refrain from laughing.

Xiu Ming pondered and continued, “I will send someone back to

the Phaseless Sect to obtain our Fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword.”

“Then I’ll have to thank Young Sect Master Xiu Ming for the trouble.” Nie Li laughed. Since Xiu Ming was going to obtain the fragment himself, it saved him from quite a bit of inconvenience.

“Sect Master Nie is being too polite.” Xiu Ming immediately cupped his hands.

“Don’t mention it.” Nie Li laughed.

In the coming period of time, Nie Li had been staying in the Heavenly Note Sect, while expanding his reach towards the few other Divine Sects.

When the few other Divine Sects became aware that the Heavenly Note Sect, as well as the Phaseless Sect, had used their Fragment of the Myriad Ancestor Sword to exchange some Sacred Elixirs, they could no longer stay still. Aside from being a symbolic token, the Myriad Ancestor Sword had no other uses. However, the Sacred Elixirs were different. One Sacred Elixir could create a Martial Ancestor Realm expert, that was a genuine benefit.

The other Divine Sects went through various channels and used their fragments of the Myriad Ancestor Sword under their possession to exchange some of Nie Li’s Sacred Elixirs.

In the end, all six fragments fell into Nie Li’s hands more easily

than he had imagined. The power of the Sacred Elixirs was way too powerful and no one could resist their temptation. It was not an exception for the Skyblaze Sect as well, despite the fact that they were known as the strongest.

In the eyes of the other Divine Sects, the Divine Feathers Sect became an extremely mysterious existence. They gradually understood the reason why the Divine Feathers Sect had shut themselves off for so long, until their recent activities. In that period of time, the Divine Feathers Sect was probably frantically increasing their strength.

With so many powerful Sacred Elixirs in their possession, and their seclusion for such a long time, only God knows how powerful the Divine Feathers Sect had become. At least in a short period of time, before they could grasp how powerful the Divine Feathers Sect had become, they all had revered the Divine Feathers Sect in their hearts.

Many Sect Masters and Elders of the various Sects all wished to pay Nie Li a visit. However, they were all rejected. To the outside world, Nie Li seemed to have vanished.

In that period of time, Nie Li, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er spent their time free and easy in the Heavenly Note Sect.

In a hidden Courtyard within the Heavenly Note Sect.

Nie Li stood beside the table and took out the six Fragments of the Myriad Ancestor Sword as he sensed the powerful might that

was emitting from the fragments.

A surge of aura was flowing from the Fragments of the Myriad Ancestor Sword. Nie Li could not help knitting his brows as he shut his eyes to sensed them.

“Nie Li, just what are the uses of these fragments?” Xiao Ning’er couldn’t control herself from asking. It wasn’t an easy task to obtain the fragments and she had no idea of the uses of those fragments.

Ye Ziyun also looked at Nie Li in puzzlement. Nie Li had already studied those fragments for half a day and they still didn’t know what Nie Li was going to do with them.

“Can these fragments combine to form the Myriad Ancestor Sword?” Ye Ziyun blinked her eyes as she asked.

“Not now, the Sword Spirit has already dissipated. I’m afraid that it will be hard to restore it.” Nie Li sighed as he shook his head.

“Then, what should we do? Without the Myriad Ancestor Sword, we won’t be able to return to the Tiny World in a short time.” Yu Yan frowned her brows, “Only the Myriad Ancestor Sword could break through the seal on the Tiny World.”

Hearing Yu Yan’s words, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er both widened their eyes. They had been looking forward to the day that

they could return back to the Tiny World. However, they had not heard Nie Li speak about it.

“Nie Li, why didn’t you say anything earlier?” Ye Ziyun looked at Nie Li.

Nie Li gave a bitter smile, “Actually, I had already expected such a situation. I was worried that you guys would be even more disappointed if you had high hopes.”

“Then, what should we do now? Is there no way to restore the Myriad Ancestor Sword?” Xiao Ning’er asked. Vaguely, there was disappointment in her heart. After all, she did want to return to the Tiny World, back to Glory City, which was her home, and also where her father was.

“There is a way.” Nie Li’s eye lit up after some pondering.

“What is it?” Everyone couldn’t help turning their gazes towards Nie Li.

“I will use the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword to absorb the energy of the Myriad Ancestor Sword!” Nie Li lightly smiled as he replied.

“Will that work?” Yu Yan couldn’t help frowning her brows as she fell into hesitation. After all, this was not a simple matter.

“The Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword is a Divine Artifact that is

not inferior to the Myriad Ancestor Sword. Therefore, it should be possible. By devouring the Fragments of the Myriad Ancestor Sword, it should also possess a portion of the Myriad Ancestor Sword's power, possessing the power to break the seal of the Myriad Ancestor Sword." Nie Li said after a brief consideration.

"There is some feasibility to it. Although it can't guarantee a total success, it's still worth giving it a try. After all, there's no other usage to these Fragments of the Myriad Ancestor Sword." Yu Yan said with distress. She never thought, in her wildest imagination, that the damage of the Myriad Ancestor Sword would be so serious.

Nie Li placed the Fragments of the Myriad Ancestor Sword on the table before retrieving his Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

The body of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword flickered with light. Within that light was a mysterious energy that was, at the same time, flickering with lightning.

Up till today, Nie Li had not managed to unleash the true might of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. However, he was well-aware that it was extremely powerful. Although he had no idea of it's origins, Nie Li still knew that this was not a simple sword.

Every time he used the sword, he could sense a portion of the energy within his body turning restless.

A surge of majestic force was released from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. Both Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun could not resist

taking a few steps back as that energy gave them pressure.

Nie Li lightly frowned his brows, since he could vaguely sense that the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword was not the same as the past and the Fragments of the Myriad Ancestor Sword that were placed on the table were also becoming restless.

The six flickering lights vaguely felt as if they wanted to break through all obstacles. However, they were completely surrounded by a cage of lightning.

“Nie Li, do you know the origin of this sword in your hands?” Yu Yan was astonished as she asked.

“I have no idea. I only know that this Thunder God's Meteorite Sword is an ancient sword. Why do you ask?” Nie Li said with doubt.

“Because, it seems to be suppressing the energy of the Myriad Ancestor Sword!” Yu Yan was a little astonished as she spoke.

Chapter 461 - Devour

Yu Yan was well aware of how powerful the Myriad Ancestor Sword was. It was the strongest Divine Artifact in the Ancestral God Land.

However, the Myriad Ancestor Sword was being entirely suppressed by the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword right now.

Just how was that possible?

Where did the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword come from?

Nie Li was staring at the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword in his hands. He could vaguely sense that the sword was an astronomical black hole that was constantly devouring the power within the Myriad Ancestor Sword's fragments.

Frightening lightning seemed as if it wanted to break out.

The might of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword grew stronger and stronger, to the point that it nearly flew out from Nie Li's hands.

“What's going on?” Nie Li firmly held onto the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword in an attempt to suppress it. All of a sudden, a fearful lightning bolt shot into Nie Li.

“Argggggghh!”

Nie Li issued a painful howl as that power seemed as if it was trying to tear his body apart.

He could feel that by relying on his own strength, it was impossible to withstand the power coming from the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword.

“Nie Li, what’s wrong?” Yu Yan anxiously asked.

Even Xiao Ning’er and Ye Ziyun wanted to hold onto Nie Li.

“Don’t touch me. Otherwise, the lightning within me would circulate to you guys.” Nie Li hastily obstructed.

“Then, what should we do?” Ye Ziyun was anxious to the point that tears started to fill her eyes.

“Nie Li, how can we help you?” Xiao Ning’er was a little more calm compared to Ye Ziyun as she asked.

“My strength can no longer suppress the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword. I have to go into the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, you guys come along!” Nie Li said with a solemn voice as he quickly opened the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting. With whooshing sound, everyone turned into streaks of light as they disappeared.

After entering into the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, Nie Li instantly felt his strength being enhanced several folds compared to before.

In this place, it was his domain. Everything in this world was in his control.

However, the power of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword was like a wild horse that was out of control.

Nie Li could not understand why the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword would become so powerful after absorbing the Fragments of the Myriad Ancestor Sword. It did not seem like the usual Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

“Just what went wrong? Could this Thunder God's Meteorite Sword contain any secrets?” Nie Li injected his Soul Force into the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword and instantly felt an endless abyss within it.

It seemed that he had underestimated the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword in the past!

The power from the Myriad Ancestor Sword had thoroughly awakened the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, causing all of its potential to explode!

The current Thunder God's Meteorite Sword was simply no

different to a Divine Spiritual Artifact.

Yu Yan closed her eyes as she sensed the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. She abruptly opened them and spoke, "I never expected it to be so powerful to the point that it would far surpass my imagination. This should not be something from this world!"

"If this is not from this world, where did it come from?" Nie Li could not help pondering over that question. Although they were currently in the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, which lessened his pain, he still could not control the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

Nie Li's Soul Force kept roaming in the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, trying to sense the power within.

All of a sudden, a solemn voice entered his mind. That voice was as booming as a bell.

"Infinity has no beginning, no beginning can have no end." That solemn voice was extremely aged and hoarse, as if it came from the primordial times.

Hearing that voice, Nie Li's eyes abruptly widened. It was naturally, he knew that sentence extremely well.

They were the words that Emperor Kong Ming had left on the monument.

In an instant, countless thoughts flashed across Nie Li's mind and endless clues seemed to have all connected together.

Underneath the Ancient Orchid City Ruins, there was an empty coffin, along with a page of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book,

The ancient array that connected the Abyss Prison Realm with Glory City, the stone monument that was hidden in the Abyss Prison Realm, along with the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword that was suppressed in the Heavenly Sacred Border.

Not to mention the Desert Palace that sat in the Endless Desert.

There was a mysterious connection to everything.

The Thunder God's Meteorite Sword and the Temporal Demon Spirit Book both came from another world.

And all the connections seemed to have finalized on a single person, Emperor Kong Ming. Just who the heck was Emperor Kong Ming? What was he trying to do by leaving all these behind?

A wild guess flashed across Nie Li's mind. Perhaps, Emperor Kong Ming wasn't someone from this world. He came from another world and brought along the Temporal Demon Spirit Book along with the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

Naturally, it was just a guess of Nie Li's that could not be verified.

In the endless universe, it's hard to find any trace of Emperor Kong Ming.

If he wished to defeat the Sage Emperor, the Temporal Demon Spirit Book and the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword were both crucial!

The entire Draconic Ruins Realm was sealed off by the Sage Emperor. Everything in the realm seemed as if it could be sensed by the Sage Emperor. Any powerful Artifact, with the Myriad Ancestor Sword included, could not defeat the Sage Emperor. Was that the reason why the Myriad Ancestor Sword ended up in fragments?

The time and space of this realm was also being controlled by the Sage Emperor. If he wished to defeat the Sage Emperor, foreign objects from another world would be his only choice.

That would also mean that it was the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword and the Temporal Demon Spirit Book!

In his previous life, Nie Li possessed the Temporal Demon Spirit Book and from it, he gained the strength to fight the Sage Emperor. However, he naturally failed.

In this life, he'll add on the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword!

Resolute radiance flashed across Nie Li's eyes. No matter what,

he had to gain control of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword! He tightly held onto the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword as he circulated his Soul Force and injected it into the sword in an attempt to control it.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A black lightning stormed into Nie Li's body, causing a painful expression to instantly surface.

That surge of power was simply too powerful!

It was like an unyielding dragon. A cold light appeared on the body of the sword as lightning exploded.

"Let's help Nie Li to suppress the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword!" At the sight of it, Yu Yan immediately ordered as she looked at Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er.

"What should we do?" Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun were already impatient. Seeing how much pain Nie Li was in, and the fact that they could not render any assistance to him, already made them extremely anxious.

"We'll inject our Soul Force into Nie Li's body together!" Yu Yan said and, thereafter, she immediately formed seals with her hands as boundless Soul Force surged out of her body and poured into Nie Li.

At the sight of that, Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun also did the same and started to gather the Soul Force within their bodies.

Three powerful energies were injected into Nie Li's body.

At this instant, in the depths of the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, a small creature gradually opened its eyes and wobbly stood up. It had a golden body, and a big belly that seemed like a duck. It also had a pair of small wings on the back and massive eyes that were as round as a ball.

“Gulu gulu, gulu gulu!” That little fellow was Jindan, who had been in a deep slumber in the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

After sleeping for so long, it's fur turned even more sparkling compared to before.

“Gulu gulu.” Jindan blinked its eyes. It was originally enjoying it's beauty sleep, but the abnormal power fluctuation woke it up.

Chapter 462 - Sword Stances of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword

Nie Li felt that the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword as if it was a black hole as it continued to absorb his Soul Power.

Nie Li suddenly figured out many things.

Although the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword was powerful, it was a treasure without a soul.

Because of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword being too powerful, it was still fine before it was awakened. After devouring the power from the Myriad Ancestor Sword, it was thoroughly awakened and started to drain Nie Li's Soul Power!

“It must be trying to make me it's soul!” When Nie Li's trail of thoughts arrived there, he started to sweat out cold.

The instant Nie Li became the Soul of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, his physical body would be destroyed!

It wasn't easy for him to come back to life, he still had two beautiful wives waiting for him. How could he become the soul of an artifact?

Nie Li unleashed a furious roar as he started to fight back the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword with his Soul Realm. However,

Nie Li still felt his Soul Power being constantly devoured.

At this point of time, even Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun were also affected by it. They, too, felt that their Soul Power was being devoured. That terrifying pain caused them to grunt.

At the sight of this, Yu Yan also panicked.

The current situation was extremely dangerous. However, she had already run out of ideas. The mighty Thunder God's Meteorite Sword was not something that she could fight against. Thus, she could only constantly provide Soul Power to Nie Li, but the situation was still bad.

All along, Yu Yan thought that the Myriad Ancestor Sword was the most powerful artifact in the Draconic Ruins Realm.

Only till now, did she know that compared to the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, the Myriad Ancestor Sword was nothing.

The Thunder God's Meteorite Sword was definitely not something that belonged to the Draconic Ruins Realm.

Perhaps it was an item of a higher tier that belonged to another world!

Looking at Nie Li's painful expression, Jindan blinked his eyes as he appeared to be curious.

“Guji Guji.” Jindan wobbly landed on Nie Li’s shoulders.

The instant it landed on Nie Li’s shoulders, majestic energy was instantly drained from its body, as if it was trying to drain it dry.

“Guji guji!”

“Guji guji!”

Jindan constantly struggled, but no matter how it struggled, it was unable to break free from it. Nie Li’s body was like a magnet that had thoroughly prevented him from breaking free.

Nie Li was submerged into his own Soul Realm. In order to prevent his own soul from being devoured by the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword, he had fallen into a mysterious state as he had formed a mysterious array with his Soul Realm to negate the absorption from the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword.

Although he had yet to find a solution, he could still prevent himself from being sucked dry by the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword.

Nie Li’s intent sensed the endless pain that Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er was suffering. But even if he wants to fight back, there was nothing he could do.

This can't go on!

Just when he was trying to come up with solutions, a surge of majestic power endlessly flowed into his body.

That power was endless and was more than tenfolds stronger compared to his own.

“Who was it, who actually possessed such majestic power!” Nie Li slightly dazed off before using his intent to sense and found out that it was actually Jindan.

All along, Jindan was like a hungry ghost that could not be fulfilled, no matter what, as it endlessly ate in the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting. Nie Li could not imagine that this fella had actually accumulated so much power.

“Right!” Nie Li's eyes lit up as it directed that surge of power into the array in his Soul Realm.

The vine within his Soul Realm constantly stretched out until it came in contact with the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

That energy was like a spiderweb as it surrounded the entire sword.

Nie Li seemed to have felt that the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword was slowly merging with himself.

The sword and him gradually merged into one.

At this point of time, Nie Li fell into a mysterious state.

“This sword came from beyond the skies. After obtaining this sword, I created the Thirty-Six Stances of the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword. By merging the Sword Intent into the body of the Sword, the Thirty-Six Stances of the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword was unstoppable.” An aged voice started an introduction within Nie Li’s mind.

Nie Li was startled as it was a familiar voice.

It was the voice of Emperor Kong Ming!

Just how is this sword related to Emperor Kong Ming?

The mysterious sword stances were constantly playing in Nie Li’s mind.

As the sword stances played, Nie Li was more and more startled by them. The might of the sword stances were not a bit inferior compared to the pinnacle of the Heavenly God Cultivation Technique.

Should the sword stances combine with the Heavenly God Cultivation Technique, the power of it would be multiplied by

several folds.

Wind surged in the entire Myriad Miles and River Painting as the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword started to devour the energy within the painting to grow stronger.

At this moment, in the Heavenly Note Sect.

No one in the Heavenly Note Sect knew the commotion in the Myriad Miles and River Painting, so the Sect was still quiet.

Because of the Sacred Elixirs, all the Elders of the Heavenly Note Sect were still in secluded cultivation, trying to increase their cultivation.

In the Pavilion, a group of female disciples gathered around. It was the gathering of the Heavenly Note Sect with over fifty disciples gathered together chit-chatting with laughter all over the place.

“I wonder where Young Sister Ning'er has gone to.”

“Yeah, the Sect Master has been looking for her for days!”

“Not only Younger Sister Ning'er, even Younger Sister Ziyun is missing!”

“Have you guys heard of it, Younger Sister Ning'er's fiancé was

actually the same person as Younger Sister Ziyun's fiancé!"

"Both of them are prideful girls blessed by the heavens, just who was it that obtained the favor of them both?!"

The one that spoke was a female disciple that held some position in the Heavenly Note Sect. They were all filled with curiosity for Nie Li, wondering who he actually was.

Suddenly, a black figure fell into the surrounding pavilions. One after another humanoid figures appeared as a surge of killing intent instantly surrounded their pavilion.

"Who is it that actually dared to invade my Heavenly Note Sect." A female disciple roared as she turned into a white sword and shot towards one of the black figures.

A black gas bombarded onto the sword of light and it exploded.

"Tsk, tsk, I never thought that chicks of the Heavenly Note Sect would be so fiery-tempered, but I like!" A black figure started to take shape and started to show himself.

That person was extremely ugly. His eyes were mysteriously red with two sharp teeth, along with a mysterious black air that constantly circulated around him, filled with a fearsome bloodthirsty aura.

"You're from the Demon God's Sect!" At the sight of his

appearance, the group of Heavenly Note Sect disciples was startled and all of them started to put on their alert in preparation to fight.

The Demon God's Sect actually dared to directly invade the Heavenly Note Sect, just what were they planning?

Chapter 463 - Yao Lie

“Shi Mei of the Demon God’s Sect!” Disciples of the Heavenly Note Sect inhaled a mouthful of chilled air upon seeing the invader.

Shi Mei of the Demon God’s Sect are at Dao of Dragon Realm experts, a thread away from Martial Ancestor Realm.

He was completely covered in a black cloak, only his hands were exposed. They were as withered as the trunk of a tree, emitting a black aura from all over his body and filled with cold yin energy.

An expert of Dao of Dragon Realm pinnacle actually dared to invade the Heavenly Note Sect. This caused others to have suspicions. After all, there were several Martial Ancestor Realm experts in the Heavenly Note Sect.

Could it be that he has allies?

“Shi Mei, you dare invade the forbidden grounds of my Heavenly Note Sect. Someone, take him down!” A Deacon coldly barked.

Woosh... Woosh... Woosh...

Seven streaks of light pounced towards Shi Mei.

Seven disciples of the Heavenly Note Sect were all of Heavenly

Axis Realm. Instantly, they formed an array which fell towards Shi Mei.

Poof... Poof... Poof...

Fresh blood splattered.

In that instant, Shi Mei had already acted. Black streaks of light formed shapes of a sword as it had instantly penetrated through the body of those seven disciples.

“Hahaha, the Small Seven Star Array is not that formidable, after all!” Shi Mei laughed. His body then disappeared in a flash and when it appeared the next instant, he had already arrived beside the Deacon. Shi Mei grabbed her by her neck and lifted her up.

The Deacon struggled with her life depending on it. However, life force rapidly left her body till she turned into ashes.

“Unforgivable, how dare you commit such an act in my Heavenly Note Sect!” A solemn voice rang out.

A woman stood on the horizon with white silk clothes that fluttered among the wind. Dazzling light shined on her, which made her look like a dignified and solemn goddess that fell from the sky.

“It’s been a long time since we last met, Void Fairy!” Shi Mei laughed, “We can be considered as old friends, I trust that you

have been well!”

“Hmph, cut your chatter!” Fairy Ling Xu’s pearly-white hands quickly formed a seal as Sword Aura started to form around her.

“Fairy Ling Xu, your talent has always been less comparable to mine. Back then, when I was a 7th Stage Dao of Dragon Realm, you are only at 1st Stage. Now that I have achieved the pinnacle Dao of Dragon Realm, are you my competitor? Alone?” Shi Mei laughed. “As long as you call me Husband, who knows, I might be kind and give you a way out.”

“Hmph, I’ll see how long you can be so arrogant for.” Fairy Ling Xu coldly snorted and with a wave of her right hand, the Sword Aura shot towards Shi Mei.

Feeling the fearsome pressure which approached him, Shi Mei was instantly startled as he revealed an unbelievable expression.

“You have already reached Martial Ancestor Realm?!” Shi Mei was extremely startled.

He never imagined to think that Fairy Ling Xu had reached Martial Ancestor Realm!

Back then, they were still from the same small and unknown Sect. Eventually, the two of them parted. He joined the Demon God’s Sect, while the Fairy Ling Xu joined the Heavenly Note Sect. Back then, the Fairy Ling Xu’s cultivation had always been beneath

him.

His cultivation speed could already be considered as extremely quick and he could also be considered as an astonishing talent in the Demon God's Sect.

However, the Fairy Ling Xu had already broken through to Martial Ancestor Realm, she was actually faster compared to him!

Shi Mei must not have expected that the reason why Fairy Ling Xu's cultivation was so rapid was all because of Nie Li's Sacred Elixirs. If it wasn't for those elixirs, the Fairy Ling Xu would still be trapped in Dao of Dragon Realm for another dozens of years. With the Sacred Elixirs, Fairy Ling Xu's cultivation abruptly flew and rapidly broke through her bottleneck. Even she herself never imagined that this could happen.

“Shi Mei, die!” Fairy Ling Xu snorted. “Although we were once from the same Sect, those who violate my Heavenly Note Sect can only be killed!”

Poof... Poof... Poof...

Sword Aura penetrated through Shi Mei's body as black blood splatter in all four directions.

With a whooshing sound, Shi Mei turned into a black aura as he shot out.

“Trying to escape? Not so easy!” Fairy Ling Xu turned into a streak of light and chased after him.

Up above the Heavenly Note Sect, one after another streak of light constantly exploded up in the skies.

Thousands of black lights flew towards the Heavenly Note Sect from all directions.

An eerie voice rang out up in the skies of the Heavenly Note Sect.

“Today, my Demon God’s Sect will destroy the Heavenly Note Sect. Do not let anyone escape!” That voice was similar to lightning as it made the ears of others painful.

Countless lights also flew up from the Heavenly Note Sect as it formed into a big array in the sky.

Nangong Xianyin stood in the middle of it as she constantly formed incantations.

“Milady, the experts of Demon God’s Sect are approaching. If we were to fight with them, I’m afraid that we would suffer heavy casualties!” The guardian that stood beside said respectfully.

“How are the Heavenly Birds doing?” Nangong Xianyin enquired.

“We have sent sixteen Heavenly Birds in an attempt to contact

the other Sects. However, they were all intercepted.” The Guardian continued, “Seems to me that the Demon God’s Sect came prepared as they sent out hundreds of Heaven-Devouring Dragon Beasts.”

Nangong Xianyin frowned her brows. She never imagined that the Demon God’s Sect would choose to attack the Heavenly Note Sect first. After all, they had been around for thousands of years and thus, possessed many means that they could protect themselves with. However, there was a vague uneasiness in her heart. Since the Demon God’s Sect had chosen to attack the Heavenly Note Sect, they would naturally come prepared.

“Activate the Great Heavenly Note Array.” Nangong Xianyin spoke with her brows frowned.

“Yes!”

The ten Martial Ancestor Realm experts of the Heavenly Note Sect stood in their respective position and had already started to activate the array.

It was like a mysterious music that sounded from afar. The music was not loud, but it possessed endless penetration.

Poof! Poof! Poof!

Tens of thousands of Demon God’s Sect experts spurted out blood as they fell from the skies like rain.

“The Great Heavenly Note Array? They actually possessed ten Martial Ancestor Realm experts, seems like I have underestimated the Heavenly Note Sect!” The eerie voice sounded out from the void again.

“Yao Lie, since the Demon God’s Sect dared to violate my Heavenly Note Sect, I, Nangong Xianyin will teach you people what comes without a return means!” Nangong Xianyin’s voice turned into ripples as it shot towards the endless void.

“You dare to show me such puny tricks?” That eerie voice coldly snorted. With an explosive sound, the ripple exploded.

At the sight of that, the heart of Nangong Xianyin trembled. An uneasy feeling came from her heart. She never thought that even the Superior Heavenly Note of the Great Heavenly Note Array would actually be blocked by Yao Lie so easily.